

C H I N E S E - C A N T O N E S E

Basic Course

Volume III

Lessons 41-60

September 1965

DEFENSE LANGUAGE INSTITUTE  
FOREIGN LANGUAGE CENTER

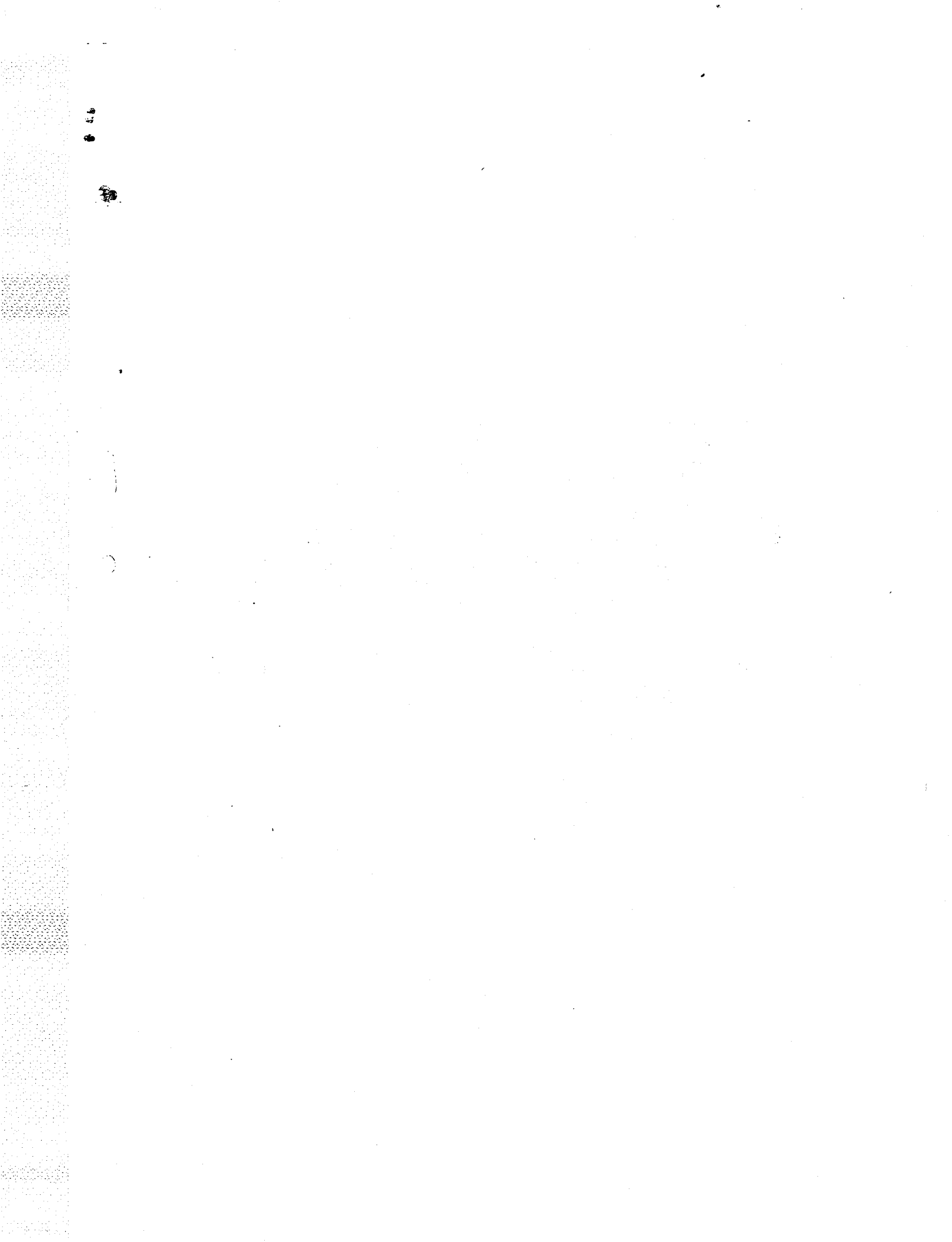


## PREFACE

The Chinese Cantonese Course, consisting of 166 lessons in 8 volumes, is one of the Defense Language Institute's Basic Course Series. The material was developed at the Defense Language Institute's Curriculum Development Board.

The course is designed to train native English language speakers to Level 3 proficiency in comprehension and speaking and Level 2 proficiency in reading and writing Chinese Cantonese. The texts are intended for classroom use in the Defense Language Institute's intensive programs employing the audio-lingual methodology. Tapes accompany the texts.

All inquiries concerning these materials, including requests for authorization to reproduce, will be addressed to the Director, Defense Language Institute, U. S. Naval Station, Anacostia Annex, Washington, D. C. 20390.





LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ....kòm...?

yaũ....kòm....

mǒ....kòm....

Ts'in-yât laǎng.

Ts'in-yât m̄-laǎng.

Ts'in-yât laǎng m̄-laǎng à?

Ts'in-yât laǎng.

Ts'in-yât keí laǎng.

Ts'in-yât hó laǎng.

Ts'in-yât fei-sheūng-chi laǎng.

K'ām-yât laǎng.

K'ām-yât m̄-laǎng.

K'ām-yât laǎng m̄-laǎng à?

K'ām-yât laǎng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to laǎng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to keí laǎng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to hó laǎng.

K'ām-yât yîk-to fei-sheūng-chi laǎng.

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'in-yât kòm laǎng.

K'ām-yât mǒ ts'in-yât kòm laǎng.

K'ām-yât yaũ mǒ ts'in-yât kòm laǎng à?

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'in-yât kòm laǎng.

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'in-yât kòm tùng.

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ām-yât mǝ ts'in-yât kòm tǝng.

K'ām-yât yaũ mǝ ts'in-yât kòm tǝng à?

K'ām-yât yaũ ts'in-yât kòm tǝng.

K'ām-yât mǝ ts'in-yât kòm tǝng.

Kam-yât yaũ k'ām-yât kòm tǝng.

Kam-yât mǝ k'ām-yât kòm tǝng.

Ts'in-yât yaũ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kòm ít.

Ts'in-yât mǝ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kòm ít.

Ts'in-yât yaũ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kòm nuẽn.

Ts'in-yât mǝ taaĩ-ts'in-yât kòm nuẽn.

Ch'un-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kòm laǎng.

Ch'un-t'in yaũ mǝ tung-t'in kòm laǎng à?

Ch'un-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kòm laǎng.

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kòm toh mô.

Tung-t'in yaũ mǝ ch'un-t'in kòm toh mô à?

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kòm toh mô.

Tung-t'in mǝ ch'un-t'in kòm shap.

Ch'un-t'in mǝ hâ-t'in kòm ít.

Ch'un-t'in yaũ mǝ hâ-t'in kòm ít à?

Ch'un-t'in mǝ hâ-t'in kòm ít.

Hâ-t'in mǝ ts'au-t'in kòm kon.

Hâ-t'in mǝ ts'au-t'in kòm leũng.

Ts'au-t'in mǝ tung-t'in kòm laǎng.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. yaũ mǎ...kòm...?

yaũ....kòm....

t'ũng...yat-yeũng kòm....

mǎ....kòm....

Ni t'iu lō ti ch'e toh.

Ni t'iu lō ti ch'e hó toh.

Ni t'iu lō ti ch'e toh m-toh ả?

Ni t'iu lō ti ch'e hó toh.

Ni t'iu lō ti ch'e m-haỉ hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yík-to hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e mǎ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yaũ mǎ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh ả?

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e t'ũng ni t'iu lō ti ch'e yat-yeũng kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yaũ mǎ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh ả?

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e t'ũng ni t'iu lō ti ch'e yat-yeũng kòm toh.

Kóh t'iu lō ti ch'e yaũ ni t'iu lō ti ch'e kòm toh.

3. yaũ mǎ....kòm...?

yaũ....kòm....

t'ũng....yat-yeũng kòm....

mǎ....kòm....

....peỉ.....

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng m-hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó m-hó-t'ai à?

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng m-hai hó hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yik-to hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yaũ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng t'ũng ni ch'ut tân-yíng yat-yeung kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng mǒ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai ti.



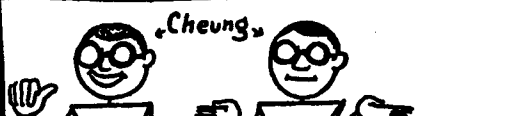

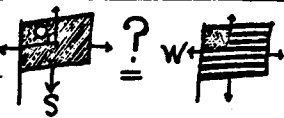


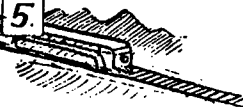



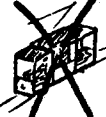

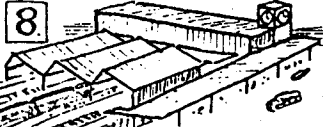
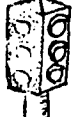


Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai hó toh.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng yaũ mǒ ni ch'ut tân-yíng kóm hó-t'ai à?

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai ti.

Kóh ch'ut tân-yíng pei ni ch'ut tân-yíng hó-t'ai hó toh.

LESSON 41

<p>1. ?  &amp; </p>	<p></p>
<p>2.  </p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>3.  Hong Kong = S.F. ?</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>4. ?  Formosa</p>	<p>!</p>
<p>5.  Formosa =  ?</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>6.  Formosa = U.S.A. ?</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>7.  TAIPEI = S.F. ?</p>	<p>TAIPEI <del></del> &amp; NOT MANY </p>
<p>8.  MODERN ? TAIPEI ↔ S.F.</p>	<p>YES.</p>
<p>9.  TAIPEI = S.F. ?</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>10.  CORP FORMOSA = U.S.A.     TAIPEI = S.F.</p>	<p>NO NO</p>

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Sin-Shaang, neī sūk m-sūk Chung-Kwòk t'ūng Meī-Kwòk kè ts'ing-yīng à?  
 B: Ngõh keī sūk Chung-Kwòk t'ūng Meī-Kwòk kè ts'ing-yīng.  
 A: Tui-ue kóh leūng shuè kè kaau-t'ung ts'ing-yīng, neī sūk mã?  
 B: P'ing-p'ing-sheūng-sheūng la!
2. A: Wā-Naām kè hoī-sheūng kaau-t'ung yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk sai-pô kè kòm faät-taät à?  
 B: Yaū, Wā-Naām kè hoī-sheūng kaau-t'ung yaū Meī-Kwòk sai-pô kè kòm faät-taät.
3. A: Heung-Kóng kè mã-t'au yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik à?  
 B: Heung-Kóng kè mã-t'au t'ūng Saam-Faān-Shī kè yat-yeūng kòm san-shik.
4. A: T'oi-Waan kè lūk-sheūng kaau-t'ung tím-yeūng\* à?  
 B: T'oi-Waan kè lūk-sheūng kaau-t'ung fei-sheūng-chi pīn-leī.
5. A: T'oi-Waan kè t'it-lô yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk Ka-Shaáng kè kòm toh à?  
 B: Yaū, T'oi-Waan kè t'it-lô yaū Meī-Kwòk Ka-Shaáng kè kòm toh.
6. A: T'oi-Waan kè kung-lô yaū mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm hó à?  
 B: Yat-poon-lai-kóng, T'oi-Waan kè kung-lô mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm hó.
7. A: T'oi-Pak kè tân-ch'e t'ūng pa-sz\* yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòh toh à?  
 B: T'oi-Pak mǒ tân-ch'e, kóh shuè kè pa-sz\* mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm toh.
8. A: T'oi-Pak kè fóh-ch'e-tsaām yaū mǒ Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik à?  
 B: Yaū, T'oi-Pak kè fóh-ch'e-tsaām yaū Saam-Faān-Shī kè kòm san-shik.

LESSON 41  
ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: T'oi-Pak kè hŭng-lŭk-tang yaũ mǒ Saam-Faan-Shī kè kòm toh à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Pak kè hŭng-lŭk-tang mǒ Saam-Faan-Shī kè kòm toh.

10. A: T'oi-Waan kè hŭng-hung kung-sz yaũ mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm toh à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Waan kè hŭng-hung kung-sz mǒ Meī-Kwòk kè kòm toh.

A: T'oi-Pak kè fei-kei-ch'eũng yaũ mǒ Saam-Faan-Shī kè kòm taai à?

B: Mǒ, T'oi-Pak kè fei-kei-ch'eũng mǒ Saam-Faan-Shī kè kòm taai.

LESSON 41

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Cheung, are you familiar with the conditions in China and in America?  
B: I am quite familiar with the conditions in China and in America.  
A: Are you familiar with the situation concerning communication in those two places?  
B: So so.
2. A: Is the sea communication in South China just as developed as that of the west coast (western part of the United States)?  
B: Yes, it is.
3. A: Are the wharfs in Hong Kong just as modern as those in San Francisco?  
B: Yes, they are.
4. A: How is the land communication in Formosa?  
B: The land communication in Formosa is extremely convenient.
5. A: Are there just as many railroads in Formosa as in California (United States)?  
B: Yes, there are just as many.
6. A: Are the highways in Formosa just as good as those in the United States?  
B: Generally speaking, the highways in Formosa are not as good as those in the United States.
7. A: Are there just as many streetcars and buses in Taipei as in San Francisco?  
B: There aren't any street cars in Taipei and there are not as many buses as in San Francisco.
8. A: Are the railway stations in Taipei just as modern as those of San Francisco?  
B: Yes, they are.



LESSON 41

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

9. A: Are there just as many traffic signals (red and green lights) in Taipei as in San Francisco?  
B: No, not so many.
10. A: Are there just as many airline companies in Formosa as in the United States?  
B: No, not so many.
- A: Is the airport in Taipei as large as that of San Francisco?  
B: No, it isn't as large.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Cheung Chung-Wai, ngōh t'au-sin tò-shuè wán neĩ; wán-chóh hó noi, neĩ hui-chóh pin shuè à?  
 B: Ngōh ching-wâ hui tá tín-pò; tá-chóh tín-pò, hui yaũ-ching-kúk kei sùn; kei-chóh sùn, ngōh hui i-uên\*t'aàm pêng; t'aàm-uên-pêng, ngōh faan uk-k'eí t'au-hã.
2. A: Neĩ hui i-uên\* t'aàm pêng kè shí-haũ, neĩ tsz-keí yat-kòh yān hui, yik-waák t'ung t'aaí-t'aaí\* yat-ch'ai hui à?  
 B: Ngōh tsz-keí yat-kòh yān hui, ngōh mǒ t'ung ngōh kè t'aaí-t'aaí\* hui.
3. A: I-uên\*ti pêng-yān tím-yeung\* à?  
 B: Yaũ ti pêng-yān yaũ hó toh chúng pêng; yaũ-ti pêng-yān pêng-chóh hó noi, m-haäng-tak, m-shík-tak.
4. A: Yaũ ti pêng-yān yaũ tím à?  
 B: Yaũ ti pêng-yān fàn hai ch'ōng shuè; yaũ-ti pêng-yān ts'ōh hai shoh-fà\* shuè; yaũ-ti pêng-yān päng hai püng ch'eung shuè.
5. A: Hai i-uên\* shuè; yaũ mǒ yān neĩ sük kà?  
 B: Ngōh t'ung Wōng I-Shaang hó sük.
6. A: Neĩ t'ung Wōng I-Shaang shik-chóh keí noi à?  
 B: Ngōh t'ung k'ui shik-chóh hó noi lòh, k'ui hai ngōh kè kau t'ung-sz, kau t'ung-hök.
7. A: Pin kòh i-shaang foô-tsaák tá-leĩ neĩ kè p'äng-yaũ à?  
 B: Wōng I-Shaang foô-tsaák tá-leĩ ngōh kè p'äng-yaũ, Leĩ Sin-Shaang.
8. A: Neĩ kè p'äng-yaũ kiù-tsô Leĩ mi-yě à?  
 B: K'ui kiù tsô Leĩ-Sei.
9. A: Ôh, ngōh yik-to shik k'ui; ngōh mǒ kin k'ui hó noi là; k'ui kân-loĩ tím à?  
 B: K'ui yaũ yat-kòh hó faai-lök kè ka-t'ing; k'ui yaũ leung-kòh tsai, leung-kòh nui\*.

LESSON 41

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Ngõh sheûng ts'z kìn k'uĩ kè shí-haû, k'uĩ chí-haí yaũ leũng-kòh tsai, yat-kòh nuĩ?  
B: K'uĩ sheûng kòh uêt toh-chòh yat-kòh nuĩ\*.
11. A: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\*haí pin shuè ch'ut sai kà?  
B: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* haí Saam-Faân-Shí yat-kaan i-uên\* ch'ut sai.
12. A: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* ch'ut sai kè shí-haû, keí ch'ũng à?  
B: K'uĩ kè nuĩ\* ch'ut sai kè shí-haû, yaũ sêng paát pông ch'ũng.
13. A: K'uĩ yaũ kòm toh tsai-nuĩ\*, k'uĩ kè ts'in\* kau m-kau yũng à?  
B: K'uĩ kè ts'in\* m-kau yũng.
14. A: Neĩ wâ, k'uĩ kè ts'in\* m-kau yũng, i-shaang fai yaũ heí-chòh kòm toh, k'uĩ tím paân à?  
B: Ngõh to m-chi-tò k'uĩ tím paân.
15. A: K'uĩ yaũ mǒ t'ũng neĩ chè ts'in\* à? K'uĩ kè p'ang-yaũ yaũ mǒ chè ts'in\* peí k'uĩ à?  
B: Yaũ, k'uĩ t'ũng ngõh chè ts'in\*; i-ch'é hó toh p'ang-yaũ chè ts'in\* peí k'uĩ.

LESSON 41

WORD LIST

1. kaau-t'ung	communication, transportation
2. Wa-Naam	South China
3. hoî-sheûng	sea, sea-borne, maritime
4. sai-pô	western part
5. faât-taât	to develop; developed
6. mã-t'au	pier, wharf, dock
7. san-shik	modern, stylish; new model
8. lûk-sheûng	land
9. pîn-leî	convenient; convenience
10. t'it-lô	railroad, railway
11. kung-lô	highway, public road
12. yat-poon	in general, general
13. yat-poon-lai-kóng	generally speaking
14. tân-ch'e	tramcar, streetcar
15. pa-sz*	bus
16. chaâm, (fóh-ch'e chaâm)	(railroad station) station, stop
17. hōng-hung	aviation
18. hōng-hung kung-sz	aviation corporation, airline company
19. hūng-lûk tang	red-and green light , traffic signals
20. fei-kei-ch'eūng, kei-ch'eūng	airport, airfield

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

394

交 kaau: to deliver to; friendship; acquaintance

交代 kaau-toi: hand over to a successor

交易 lau-wyik: trade

打交 tá kaau: to fight

交通 ka-u-t'ung: communication

837

比 pei: to compare with.

比較 pei-kaau: to compare with; to classify.

比賽 pei-ts'oi: to compete; a match.

398

較 kaau: to compare; adjust

比較 pei-kaau: compare with

較好 kaau-hó: to adjust better

較快 kaau-faai: to increase the speed; faster

交

比

較

交 比 較

交

比

較

167

發 faht: to send forth; to start

發生 faht-shang: to break out; happen

發明 faht-ming: to invent

發現 faht-fu: to discover

發熱 faht-it: to have a fever

1097

達 taht: to reach to; to see through; to inform.

達到目的 taht-tó mǎk-tik: to attain one's destination or objective.

轉達 chuen taht: to communicate.

發

發

達

發

發

達

達

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

1021

熟 shúk: ripe; cooked; prepared; skilled familiar.

熟手 shúk-sháu: skilled in; experienced.

熟識 shúk-shik: well acquainted with.

327

紅 hūng: red; ruddy popular

花紅 fa-hūng: a reward; scarlet color

紅茶 hūng-ch'ā: black tea

紅利 hūng-lei: bonus or dividend

紅木 hūng-mák: red wood

645

綠 lūk: green.

綠豆 lūk-táu: a species of small green pea.

深綠 shan lūk: deep green.

墨綠 mák lūk: dark green.

熟

紅

綠

熟

紅 綠

熟

紅 綠

綠

1115

燈 tang: lamp; lantern; light.

燈籠 tang-lūng: paper lantern.

安全燈 on-ts'ūn tang: safety lamp.

503

涼 leūng: cool; fresh; cold; cooling; coldly.

涼爽 leūng-shóng: airy.

乘涼 shing leūng: to take an airing.

天氣涼 'in-hei leūng: weather is cool.

燈

燈

涼

燈

涼

燈

涼

涼

LESSON 41

READING MATERIAL

現在夜晚七點 là. 陳英同黃小姐出街 là  
 佢地覺得兩家二-Faû 天氣有頭先 kám 熱, 涼 chón 啲,  
 真係好 là.

佢地對於二-Faû 嘅情形唔係幾熟嘅, 但係佢  
 地知道 T'ōng-人-Faû 離酒店有幾遠, 所以佢地行路去,  
 唔 shai 自己嘅車去. 喺街處, 佢地見倒 ti 行人出出  
 入入, ti 車來來去去; ti 交通紅綠燈, 街燈, 紅紅綠綠,  
 真係好睇. 一-poon 黎講, 呢處嘅交通比較第二處嘅  
 發達好多. 佢地行吓行吓, 有幾耐 che, 就行 tò T'ōng-  
 人-Faû là. 佢地就入去一間 T'ōng-人 ts'aan-室食 T'ōng-  
 ts'aan. 黃小姐話, 呢間 ts'aan-室嘅 T'ōng-ts'aan 唔錯. 食  
 完 ts'aan 之後, 睇吓個 piu, 已經八點 là. 佢地即刻  
 離開 ts'aan-室, 去睇中國電影. 呢 ch'ut 電影令佢地  
 想翻以前香港嘅情形.

LESSON 41

WRITING MATERIAL

交	Character Number 394		Radical Number 8				
	Stroke Number 6		亠				
	丶	一	六	六	交	交	
比	Character Number 837		Radical Number 81				
	Stroke Number 4		匕				
	匕	匕	匕	匕			
較	Character Number 398		Radical Number 159				
	Stroke Number 13		車				
	一	一	一	一	一	車	車
發	Character Number 167		Radical Number 105				
	Stroke Number 11		収				
	フ	フ	収	収	収	収	収
達	Character Number 1097		Radical Number 162				
	Stroke Number 13		辵				
	一	十	土	土	土	土	土
	達	達	達	達			



LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

tak m̄-tak à?

tak

m̄-tak

tak m̄-tak à?

Ngõh kóm-yeûng\* tsô, tak m̄-tak à?

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* tsô, tak.

M̄-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* tsô, m̄-tak.

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak.

M̄-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, m̄-tak.

Ngõh kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak m̄-tak à?

Tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé, tak.

M̄-tak, neĩ kóm-yeûng\* sé m̄-tak.

2. tak

..m̄...tak?

tak

t'ai-tak

m̄-t'ai-tak

Neĩ m̄-t'ai-tak.

Neĩ t'ai-tak.

Ngõh t'ai m̄-t'ai-tak à?

Neĩ t'ai-tak.

Neĩ m̄-t'ai-tak.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. tak

tak meî à

tak

meî tak

tak meî à?

tak

meî tak

Ngõh tak là!

Ngõh meî tak.

Neî tak meî à?

Ngõh tak là!

Ngõh meî tak.

Ngõh chung meî tak.

Neî chung iù keí noí chì tak à?

Ngõh chung iù nǎ fan-chung chì tak.

Ngõh tak.

Ngõh hui-tak.

Ngõh meî hui-tak.

Neî hui-tak meî à?

Ngõh hui-tak là!

Ngõh meî hui-tak.

Ngõh chung meî hui-tak.

Ngõh chung iù yat-chân-kaan chì hui-tak.

Neî chung iù keí noí chì hui-tak à?

Ngõh chung iù yat-chân-kaan chì hui-tak.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

4. tak

...tak...?

yâp lai

yâp-tak lai

Neĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ m̄-yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh yâp m̄-yâp-tak lai à?

Neĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ m̄-yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chûng meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh yâp-tak lai meĩ à?

Neĩ meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chûng meĩ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ chûng iù keĩ fan-chung chỉ yâp-tak lai.

Ngõh chûng iù keĩ noi chỉ yâp-tak lai à?

Neĩ chûng iù keĩ fan-chung chỉ yâp-tak lai.

Neĩ ch'ut-tak hui. (ch'ut hui)

Neĩ m̄-ch'ut-tak hui.

Ngõh ch'ut m̄-ch'ut-tak hui à?

Neĩ yâp-tak hui. (yâp hui)

Neĩ m̄-yâp-tak hui.

Neĩ ch'ut-tak lai. (ch'ut lai)

Neĩ m̄-ch'ut-tak lai.

LESSON 42  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

5. tak

...tak...

m̄..tak...

m̄..tak...?

heí shan

heí-tak shan

K'uĩ heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ heí m̄-heí-tak shan à?

K'uĩ heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí-tak shan mã?

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó m̄-heí-tak shan.

K'uĩ shîk-tak faân. (shîk faân)

K'uĩ m̄-shîk-tak faân.

K'uĩ shîk m̄-shîk-tak faân à?

K'uĩ shîk tak faân.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-shîk-tak faân.

K'uĩ faan-tak kung (faan kung)

K'uĩ m̄-faan-tak kung.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-faan-tak kung.

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-faan-tak hôk. (faan hôk)

K'uĩ kam-yât m̄-sheũng-tak t'õng. (sheũng t'õng)

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

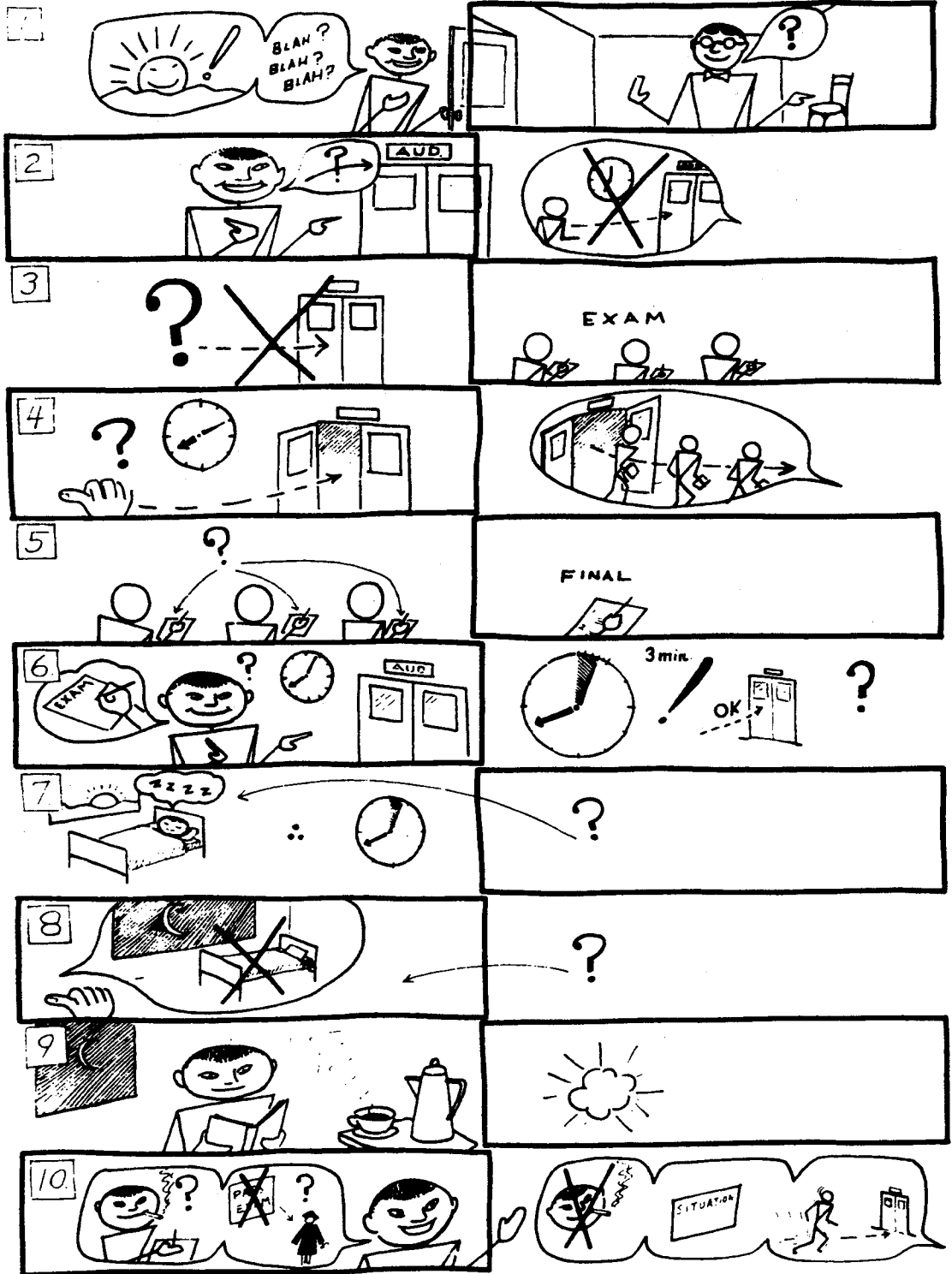
K'uĩ kam-yât m-hui-tak kaai. (hui kaai)

K'uĩ kam-yât m-t'ai-tak hei. (t'ai hei)

K'uĩ tsôk-maän m-fân-tak kaaù. (fân kaaù)

K'uĩ kam-nfn m-pat-tak ip. (pat ip)

LESSON 42



LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān; ts'íng mán neī, ngōh yâp m-yâp-tak lai ni kòh sé-tsê-laū à?  
B: Yâp lai la, ts'íng ts'òh, yaū mat kwai-kòn à?  
A: Ngōh chí-hai seúng mán neī keí kòh mán-t'ai, tak mà?  
B: Neī seúng mán mi-yě ne?
2. A: Ngōh seúng yâp hui kòh kaan taaī lai-t'òng, ngōh yâp m-yâp-tak hui à?  
B: Tui-m-chuê, neī i-ka m-yâp-tak hui.
3. A: Tím-kaaī ngōh i-ka m-yâp-tak hui à?  
B: Yan-wai i-ka yaū yān hai lui-pín haaú-kán shi, shòh-ī neī chaām-shi m-yâp-tak hui.
4. A: Keí shi ngōh chì yâp-tak hui à?  
B: Neī iù táng k'ui-teī haaú-uēn shi chì yâp-tak hui.
5. A: K'ui-teī i-ka haaú-kán mi-yě shi à?  
B: K'ui-teī i-ka haaú-kán taaī-haaú.
6. A: Ngōh ch'ī tò; ngōh yik-to iù ch'aam-ka taaī-haaú, i-ka ngōh yâp-tak hui mà?  
B: Neī ch'ī-chòh saam fan-chung, neī chūng yâp-tak hui. Neī tím-kaaī kòm ch'ī chì lai kà?
7. A: Ngōh kam-chiu-tsó m-heī-tak shan, shòh-ī lai-ch'ī-chòh.  
B: Tím-kaaī neī kam-chiu-tsó m-heī-tak shan à?
8. A: Yan-wai tsòk-maān ngōh m-fàn-tak.  
B: Tím-kaaī tsòk-maān neī m-fàn-tak à?
9. A: Ngōh tsòk-maān iù tsún-peī taaī-haaú, yám-chòh hó toh ká-fé, shòh-ī m-fàn-tak.  
B: Ôh, uēn-loī hai kóm.

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Haaú-kán shì kè shí-haû, ngõh-teî shîk-tak in-tsaí mà?  
B: Haaú-kán-shì kè shí-haû, neî-teî m-shîk-tak in-tsaí.  
A: Uē-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaák, ngõh pat m-pat-tak íp à?  
B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yîng k'uêt-tîng, waák-ché pat-tak íp, waák-ché m-pat-tak íp.  
B: Neî faai-ti yâp hui la, uē-kwóh m-haî, neî tsaû m-yâp-tak hui là!  
A: Mā-faān-saai, mā-faān-saai.



LESSON 42

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Good morning, may I ask if I can come in to this office?  
B: Come in. Please be seated. What can I do for you?  
A: I would like to ask you a few questions, is it all right?  
B: What do you wish to ask?
2. A: I wish to go in to the auditorium. May I?  
B: I'm sorry, you can't.
3. A: Why not?  
B: Because there are people in there taking an examination, therefore you can't go in for the time being.
4. A: When will it be before I can go in?  
B: You'll have to wait until they finish their examinations before you can go in.
5. A: What kind of test are they taking?  
B: They are taking their final examination.
6. A: I am late. I also have to take this final examination. May I go in now?  
B: You are 3 minutes late. You can still go in. Why are you late?
7. A: I couldn't get up this morning, and therefore I am late.  
B: Why couldn't you get up this morning?
8. A: Because I couldn't sleep last night.  
B: Why couldn't you sleep last night?
9. A: I had to prepare for the final examination last night. I drank plenty of coffee and therefore I couldn't sleep.  
B: Oh, I see. So that was the reason.
10. A: Can we smoke in the examination?  
B: No, you can't.

LESSON 42

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

A: If I fail in the final examination, can I graduate?

B: It depends on the circumstances. Perhaps you can, perhaps you can't.

B: You'd better hurry in. If not, you may not be permitted to go in.

A: Thank you.

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Cheung Chung-Wai, ngōh-teī chūng meī kóng-uēn Leī Sin-Shaang kè yě.  
B: Neī chūng seúng mán ti mi-yě ne?
2. A: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-tò Leī Sin-Shaang t'ung ngōh ché ts'in\*.
3. A: K'ui t'ung neī ché ts'in\*, neī yǎu mǒ ché peí k'ui à?  
B: Yǎu, ngōh ché-yat-paāk man peí k'ui.
4. A: Kóm-yeung\*, yat-paāk man kau m-kau à?  
B: Ngōh koó, yat-paāk man m-hai keí kau.
5. A: K'ui yǎu mǒ tsaang i-uēn\* kè ts'in\* à?  
B: Yǎu, k'ui chūng tsaang i-uēn\* yat-paāk-i-sháp man kóm sheung-há\*.
6. A: Ni ts'z yáp i-uēn\* k'ui chūng-kung yung-chóh keí-toh ts'in\* à?  
B: Ni ts'z yáp i-uēn\* k'ui chūng-kung yung-chóh saam seí paāk man chóh-yáu\*.
7. A: Uē-kwóh hai kóm, k'ui kè ts'ing-ying m-hai keí hó là!  
B: Hai là, k'ui kè ts'ing-ying hó m-hó.
8. A: Kwaan-ue k'ui kè pēng, Wōng I-Shaang kè i-kín tím à?  
B: Wōng I-Shaang wá, k'ui kè pēng m-hai hó kán-iù, Wōng I-Shaang kiú ngōh fòng-sam.
9. A: K'ui kè pēng hai m-hai hó p'ó-t'ung kà?  
B: Hai, k'ui kè pēng hai hó p'ó-t'ung kè, neī fòng-sam là!
10. A: Kan-kui neī kè i-kín, neī i-wai k'ui iù keí noi, chí hōh-i faan uk-k'eí à?  
B: Ngōh i-wai m-shai keí noi, waāk-ché hai yat-kòh lai-pai chi-nof, hōh-i faan uk-k'eí.

LESSON 42

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Neī kóm-yeūng\* kóng; tsik hai wā, k'uī tsaū-lai pēng-hó, hai m̄-hai à?
- B: Wā-m-tīng; ngōh koó, k'uī tsaū-lai hóh-ī pēng-hó là, chí toh m̄-kwòh yat-kòh lai-paal.
12. A: K'uī ch'ut-chóh i-uên\* chi-haū, iù keī noi, chí-hóh-ī faan-kung à?
- B: Ngōh m̄-chi-tò, iù t'ai ts'ing-yīng; ngōh iù m̄n i-shaang, chí-chi-tò.
13. A: Neī hó-ts'z kóng-kwòh, k'uī chí-hai t'au yat leūng yat, tsaū hóh-ī faan-kung, hai mà?
- B: M̄-hai, ngōh m̄ kóng-kwòh; ngōh chí hai wā, k'uī tsaū lai hóh-ī faan-kung.
14. A: Tui-m-chuē, ngōh t'eng ch'òh-chóh.
- B: M̄-kán-iù, waāk-ché ngōh kóng ch'òh-chóh, waāk-ché neī m̄-ming-paāk ngōh kè shuēt-wā.
15. A: Leī Sin-Shaang ch'ut-chóh i-uên\* chi-haū, m-koi neī tá tīn-wā\* peī ngōh la, hó mà?
- B: Hó la, k'uī ch'ut chóh i-uên\*chi-haū, ngōh yat-tīng tá tīn-wā\* peī neī.
- A: M̄-koi m̄-koi; tsoi-kìn, tsoi-kìn!
- B: M̄-shai m̄-koi; tsoi-kìn, tsoi-kìn!

LESSON 42

WORD LIST

- |                      |  |
|----------------------|--|
| 1. yâp-tak-laī       | can come in, to be able to come in         |
| 2. sé-tsê-laū        | office                                     |
| 3. yâp-huī           | to enter, to go into                       |
| 4. yâp-tak-huī       | can go in, can enter                       |
| 5. luī-pîn           | inside, in                                 |
| 6. haaú              | to examine, test                           |
| 7. shì               | examination, trial; to try                 |
| 8. haaú shì          | examination, test; to take a test          |
| 9. tsaâm-shī         | temporary; temporarily, for the time being |
| 10. taaī-haaú        | final examination                          |
| 11. ch'ī-tò          | tardy, late, to arrive late                |
| 12. kòm ch'ī chì laī | to come so late                            |
| 13. m̄-heī-tak shan  | cannot get up, unable to get up            |
| 14. m̄-fàn-tak       | can't sleep, unable to sleep               |
| 15. chún-peī         | to prepare, be prepared, be ready          |
| 16. in-tsaī          | cigarette                                  |
| 17. k'âp-kaàk        | to qualify, pass (an examination)          |
| 18. faai-ti          | to hurry, hurry up                         |
| 19. uē-kwóh m̄-haī   | if not, otherwise                          |

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

1450

入 yâp: to enter; to put into; to receive.

入門 yâp-moñ: to enter a door; to make a beginning.

入手 yâp-shâu: at the outset; elementary.

入場券 yâp-ch'êng-hoân: admission ticket.

853

便 pîn: convenient; handy; a side.

不便 pat pîn: inconvenient; unhandy.

便利 pân-lei: serviceable; convenient

718

門 moñ: door; entrance.

門口 moñ-hâu: entrance; doorway.

大門 taai moñ: main entrance.

門牌 moñ-p'ái: house number.

專門 chuen-moñ: to specialise.

入

便

門

門

入 便 門 門

入 便 門

759

外 ngoi: outside; foreign.

外面 ngoi mîn: the outside of; externally.

外國 ngoi kwok: foreign country.

外交 ngoi-kaau: diplomatic relations; foreign intercourse.

外界 ngoi-kaai: those outside of one's profession.

1221

走 tsau: to run; to go hurriedly; running.

走狗 tsau-kau: a running dog for another people. (as pointing at a person.)

走私 tsau-si: to smuggle.

外

走

外 走

外 走

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

483

個 kǎh: that.  
 個個 kǎh kǎh: that one.  
 一個人 kǎh kǎh yēn: that person.

639

裏 luǐ: inside; within.  
 裏頭 luǐ-t'āu: the inside; within.  
 家裏 ka luǐ: at home; home.

1133

啲 ti: some; few; a little; comparative.  
 有啲 yǎu ti: there are some; there is a little.  
 呢啲 nī ti: these.  
 快啲 fāi ti: quicker; faster.

個 个 裏 啲  
 啲 個 個 裡 裏 的 啲

31

陣 chān (chān): cl. for gusts, blast showers, period of time, battle array.

一陣間 yat-chān-kan: a moment

一陣雨 yat-chān-ü: a shower

陣勢 chān-shai: troop arrangement

143

準 chūn: accurate; standard; exact

準備 chūn-pai: to get ready

準確 chūn-k'èk: accurate; correct

陣

準

陣 準

陣

準

準

LESSON 42

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐睇電影。呢 <sup>ch'ut</sup> 戲唔錯。有時會令人快樂，有時會令人好唔歡喜。

睇完戲嘅時候，已經十一點半 <sup>là</sup>。佢地而家想去頭先個間 <sup>ts'aan-</sup> 室處食 <sup>siu-</sup> 夜。但係個間 <sup>ts'aan-</sup> 室嘅生意太好 <sup>là</sup>。佢地唔入得去。佢地睇見係 <sup>ts'aan-</sup> 室裏便有好多入，喺門外便亦都有好多人 <sup>k'oi</sup> 喺處等。有啲人 <sup>k'oi</sup> 得耐 <sup>là</sup>，<sup>siu-</sup> 夜都唔想食，就走 <sup>chón</sup> 去。有啲人好似一定要入去食 <sup>chón</sup> <sup>siu-</sup> 夜至得。

陳英同黃小姐好食得，亦都好 <sup>ràn</sup> 得，但係而家想入去 <sup>ts'aan-</sup> 室又唔入得，個陣時又好夜 <sup>là</sup>。食唔食都唔緊要 <sup>la</sup>，佢地話，不如早啲翻去 <sup>ràn</sup>；聽朝，早啲起身，準備去三 <sup>-Faān-</sup> 市 <sup>pá</sup> <sup>la</sup>。



LESSON 42

WRITING MATERIAL

入	Character Number 1450      Radical Number 11							
	Stroke Number 2      入							
	ノ	入						
便	Character Number 853      Radical Number 9							
	Stroke Number 9      人 辶							
	ノ	亻	亻	亻	亻	亻	亻	便
門	Character Number 718      Radical Number 169							
	Stroke Number 8      門							
	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	門
外	Character Number 759      Radical Number 36							
	Stroke Number 5      夕							
	ノ	夕	夕	夕	夕			
走	Character Number 1221      Radical Number 156							
	Stroke Number 7      走							
	一	十	土	土	土	土	走	

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

a. haāng

haāng faai

haāng-tak faai

K'uī haāng-tak faai.

K'uī haāng-tak m-faai.

K'uī haāng-tak faai m-faai à?

K'uī haāng-tak faai.

K'uī haāng-tak m-faai.

K'uī i-ka haāng-tak m-faai.

shîk toh

shîk-tak toh

K'uī shîk-tak toh.

K'uī shîk-tak m-toh.

K'uī shîk-tak toh m-toh à?

K'uī shîk-tak toh.

K'uī shîk-tak m-toh.

K'uī k'ing-tak m-noi.

K'uī k'ing-tak noi m-noi à?

K'uī k'ing-tak noi.

K'uī hei-tak tsó.

K'uī hei-tak m-tsó.

K'uī kam-yât hei-tak m-tsó.

K'uī kam-yât hei-tak tsó m-tsó à?

K'uī kam-yât hei-tak tsó.

K'uī kam-yât hei-tak m-tsó.

LESSON 43  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

b. K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ m̄-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng m̄-haāng-tak faai à?

K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ m̄-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m̄-shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ shîk m̄-shîk-tak toh à?

K'uĩ shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m̄-shîk-tak toh.

K'uĩ m̄-k'ing-tak noi.

c. K'uĩ lai

K'uĩ lai-tak ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak m̄-hai hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak ch'i m̄-ch'i à?

K'uĩ lai-tak hó ch'i.

K'uĩ lai-tak m̄-hai hó ch'i.

K'ui haāng-tak maân.

K'uĩ haāng-tak m̄-maân.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó maân.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó taaî-sheng.

K'uĩ kóng-tak m̄-hai hó taaî-sheng.

K'uĩ kóng-tak hó shai-sheng.

K'ui pêng-tak hó kân-iù.

LESSON 43

2. ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

a. K'uĩ haāng faai.

K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai m̄-faai à?

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak m̄-faai.

K'uĩ shîk-tak m̄-toh.

K'uĩ shîk faân shîk-tak m̄-toh.

K'uĩ shîk faân shîk-tak toh m̄-toh à?

K'uĩ shîk-faân shîk-tak m̄-toh.

K'uĩ k'ing-tak m̄-noi.

K'uĩ k'ing-kai\* k'ing-tak m̄-noi.

K'uĩ i-ka k'ing-kai\* k'ing-tak m̄-noi.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí-tak m̄-tsó.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí shan heí-tak m̄-tsó.

K'uĩ kóng tak maân.

K'uĩ kóng tak m̄-maân.

K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak m̄-maân.

K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wâ kóng-tak m̄-taaî-sheng.

b. K'uĩ haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng m̄-haāng-tak faai à?

K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ haāng lô m̄-haāng-tak faai.

K'uĩ shîk-tak toh.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'uĩ shík faân shík-tak toh.

K'uĩ shík faân m-shík-tak toh.

K'uĩ kam-chiu-tsó heí shan m-heí-tak tsó.

K'uĩ kóng shuêt-wâ m-kóng-tak taaí-sheng.

3. K'uĩ tsùn-pô.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak faai.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak m-faai.

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak faai m-faai à?

K'uĩ tsùn-pô-tak m-faai.

4. K'uĩ ko-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ ko-chóh hó toh.

K'uĩ kè pêng hó-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ kè pêng hó-chóh hó toh.

K'uĩ kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-tak hó faai.

K'uĩ kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-chóh hó toh.

LESSON 43

<p>1</p>	
<p>2</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>3</p>	
<p>4</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>5</p>	
<p>6</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>7</p>	
<p>8</p> <p>10</p>	
<p>9</p>	
<p>10</p>	<p>YES <del>\$100</del> \$200 !</p>

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Leī, neī t'ūng Lǒ Kwaan yīng-shik-chóh kòh noi. Neī kòk-tak k'uī tím-yeūng\*à?  
 B: K'uī tsô s̄z kè shī-haū, tsô-tak hó yīng-chan; waán kè shī-haū, k'uī waán-tak hó kán-iù.
2. A: T'eng-mān-wâ, k'uī m-chí hó chung-ì kóng-siù, í-ch'é hó ooī kóng koò-s̄z; hai m-hai à?  
 B: Hai, k'uī hó chung-ì kóng-siù; k'uī kóng koò-s̄z kóng-tak hó hó-t'eng.
3. A: K'uī kóng shuèt-wâ kè shī-haū, kóng-tak taaī m-taaī sheng à?  
 B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yīng; yaū-shī k'uī kóng-tak hó sai sheng; faát-nau kè shī-haū, k'uī kóng-tak hó taaī sheng.
4. A: K'uī kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak laū-leī mà?  
 B: Sui-in k'uī hai Kwóng-Tung chuê-chóh shēng ts'at paát nīn, taán-hai k'uī kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak m-laū-leī.
5. A: Tsui-kān k'uī kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak tím-yeūng\* à?  
 B: Tsui-kān k'uī kè Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* tsùn-pô-chóh hó toh, tsùn-pô-tak hó faai.
6. A: K'uī í-ka hai Lūk-Kwan shuèt tsô-kán s̄z, tsô-tak san m-san-foó à, mǒng m-mǒng à?  
 B: K'uī í-ka hai Lūk-Kwan shuèt tsô-kán s̄z, tsô-tak hó san-foó, hó mǒng.
7. A: K'uī mooī maán keī yē chí hui fàn kaaù à, chiu-t'aū-tsó heī shan heī-tak tsó mà?  
 B: K'uī toh-shò hó yē chí fàn, taán-hai mooī chiu-tsó heī shan heī-tak hó tsó; shóh-ì k'uī fàn-tak m-kaù.
8. A: Neī wâ, k'uī sheūng kòh lai-paaī pēng-chóh; tò-tai pēng-tak kán m-kán-iù à?  
 B: K'uī sheūng kòh lai-paaī pēng-tak hó kán-iù; faát-ít faát-tak hó ko, t'aū-t'ūng-tak hó kán-iù.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: K'uĩ i-ka hó-chóh meî à?  
B: K'uĩ i-ka hó-chóh hó toh là; k'uĩ kè pêng hó-tak hó faai.
10. A: Yaũ yān wâ, i-shang fai tsui-kân heí-tak hó kán-iù, hai mà?  
B: Hai, i-shang fai tsui-kân heí-chóh hó-toh, heí-tak hó kán-iù.



LESSON 43

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Leī, you have known Kwaan for so long. What do you think of him?  
B: When he works, he is very serious. When he plays, he plays very hard.
2. A: I heard someone say that he not only likes to joke very much, but also knows how to tell stories very well. Is that right?  
B: Right. He is very fond of joking, and he tells very interesting stories.
3. A: When he talks, does he talk loudly?  
B: It depends on the circumstances. Sometimes he talks very softly, but when he is angry, he talks very loudly.
4. A: Does he speak Cantonese fluently?  
B: Although he has lived in Kwangtung for 7 or 8 years, he doesn't speak Cantonese fluently.
5. A: How is his Cantonese lately?  
B: His Cantonese has improved lately. He has made rapid progress.
6. A: Now he is working in the Army. Does he find the work difficult? Is he busy?  
B: Yes, he finds the work difficult; and he is very busy.
7. A: How late does he go to bed every night? Does he get up early in the morning?  
B: He usually goes to sleep very late, but he gets up very early every morning; therefore, he does not get enough sleep.
8. A: You said that he was sick last week. Was he seriously ill?  
B: Last week he was seriously ill; he had a very high fever and a terrible headache.
9. A: Is he well now?

LESSON 43  
TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

- B: He is much better now. He is recovering from his illness rapidly.
10. A: Someone said that the doctor's fees have gone up recently. Is that true?
- B: Yes, the doctor's fees have gone up quite a bit. The fees are terribly high.

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ī-ka keí tím-chung à?  
B: Ī-ka kaú-tím yat-kòh-ts̄.
2. A: Ching-wâ yaũ mǝ yān tá tīn-wâ\* peí ngǝh à?  
B: Paát-tím taáp-shâp kè shī-haũ, Cheung Tsún-Wai tá tīn-wâ\* peí neí.
3. A: Haũ-loi chūng yaũ pin-kòh tá tīn-wâ\* peí ngǝh à?  
B: Paát-tím ng-shâp-ng-fan kè shī-haũ, Wǝng Siù-Wai yaũ tīn-wâ\* lai.
4. A: Wǝng Siù-Wai yaũ mǝ kǝng mi-yě à?  
B: K'ui mǝ kǝng mi-yě; k'ui chí-hai wâ, kaú-tím yat-kòh-kwat tsoi tá lai.
5. A: Wǝng Siù-Wai hai ngǝh kè lǝ p'āng-yaũ.  
B: Ôh, uēn-loi k'ui t'ūng neí hai lǝ p'āng-yaũ. K'ui ĩ-ka hai pin shuè tsô s̄ à?
6. A: K'ui ĩ-ka hai yat-kaan kwan-haaũ shuè tsô kaaũ-koon.  
B: K'ui foô tsaak ti mi-yě kung-tsòk à?
7. A: K'ui ĩ-ka hai yat-kaan kwan-haaũ kè fàn-līn kei-teí, fàn-līn san ping.  
B: K'ui kè ka-t'ing tím-yeung\* à, k'ui kè ka-yān t'ūng neí sūk m-sūk à?
8. A: K'ui yaũ hó toh hing-tai chí mooĩ\*; k'ui kè foô-ts'an t'ūng mǝ-ts'an t'ūng ngǝh hó-sūk.  
B: À, Wǝng Siù-Wai tá tīn-wâ\* lai kè shī-haũ, k'ui hó-ts'z̄ kǝng-kwòh yat kui wâ.
9. A: Yat kui mi-yě à, kòh kui wâ\* hai kwaan-ue mi-yě kà?  
B: K'ui hó-ts'z̄ wâ, k'ui seung t'ūng neí hui yat-kaan kung-sz maaĩ kwan-fúk.
10. A: Ī-ts'in k'ui t'ūng ngǝh kǝng-kwòh ni kīn s̄, ngǝh-teí ĩ-king hui-kwòh kòh kaan kung-sz là!  
B: Mooĩ t'ò kwan-fúk keí-toh ts'in\* à?

LESSON 43

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Ngõh m̄-kei-tak kei-toh ts'in\* là! Wõng Siù-Wai kòk-tak kòh t'ò kwan-fúk t'aaí kwai.  
B: Kóm, k'uĩ yaũ mǎ maaĩ à?
12. A: K'uĩ wâ, k'uĩ maaĩ m̄-hei; k'uĩ mân king-leĩ, hók m̄-hók i p'ēng ti.  
B: King-leĩ tím wâ à?
13. A: King-leĩ wâ m̄-hók-i tsoi p'ēng là!  
B: Neĩ-teĩ ts'in-hâu chúng-kung hui-kwòh kòh shuè kei-toh ts'z à?
14. A: Ngõh t'ūng k'uĩ, ts'in-hâu chúng-kung hui-kwòh kòh shuè leung ts'z là! Chan mā-faān.  
B: Wõng Siù-Wai i-ka chuê hái pin shuè à?
15. A: K'uĩ i-ka chuê hái kwan-ying kè lui-pin.  
B: Kók kaan kwan-ying t'ūng ngoi-pin kè kaau-t'ung pin-lei mà?  
A: Kwan-ying kè ts'in-pin, hau-pin, chók-pin t'ūng yau-pin to yau hò toh moon-hau, ch'ut yáp hó pin-lei.

LESSON 43

WORD LIST

- |                          |   |
|--------------------------|---|
| 1. yîng-chan             | conscientious; conscientiously, serious                   |
| 2. waán, oôn             | to play, fool around, enjoy                               |
| 3. kán-iù                | important, serious, grave, urgent, terrible               |
| 4. m-chí                 | not only  |
| 5. siù                   | to laugh, smile, ridicule, laugh, smile                   |
| 6. kóng siù              | to joke, tell a joke; joking                              |
| 7. koò-sz̄               | story, tale   |
| 8. taaî-sheng            | loud, noisy; loudly; loud voice                           |
| 9. yaũ-shī               | sometimes, once in a while                                |
| 10. sai-sheng            | low voice, softly (speaking)                              |
| 11. faât-nau,<br>faât-nô | to get angry, be mad, angry                               |
| 12. sui-in               | although  |
| 13. tsùn-pô              | to progress, improve, better,                             |
| 14. san-foó              | hard, bitter, toilsome                                    |
| 15. tò-tai               | difficult<br>after all, in the final<br>analysis, at last |
| 16. faât-îit, faât-siu   | to have fever; feverish                                   |
| 17. t'aũ                 | head, chief   |
| 18. t'ùng                | pain, ache, hurt, sore<br>painful                         |
| 19. t'aũ-t'ùng           | headache  |
| 20. laũ-lei              | fluent  |

LESSON 43

READING MATERIAL

1054

雖 sui: although;  
even if; sup-  
posing.

雖然 sui-in: although;  
notwithstanding.

355

然 in: thus, so; yes;  
but

當然 tong-in: of cour-  
se

雖然 sui-in: although;  
though

天然 t'in-in: natural;  
innate

1441

音 yan: sound; tone,  
communication,  
news.

土音 t'6 yan: local pro-  
nunciation,  
dialect.

收音機 shau-yam-kai:  
radio.

音信 yan-sùn: news; ti-  
dings.

雖 然 音

雖 然 音

1037

笑 sià: to laugh; to  
smile; to laugh  
at.

笑話 sià wá. joking.

笑容 sià yǎng: smiling  
face.

989

聲 shing; sheng:  
sound; tone;  
noise; reputation;  
rumor.

聲音 shing-yam: sound;  
noise.

聲明 shing-ming: to in-  
form; to make  
known.

笑 聲

笑 聲

LESSON 43

READING MATERIAL

599

利 lei: gain; interest; sharp; hurtful.

利息 lei-sik: interest.

利益 lei-yik: advantage; benefit.

利便 lei-pin: convenient; handy.

利用 lei-yung: to make use of; to take advantage of.

914

辛 san: bitter; hard; toilsome.

辛苦 san-fo6: troublesome; difficult.

艱辛 kwan-san: difficulty; hardship.

205

苦 fo6: bitter; affliction

辛苦 san-fo6: hard; suffer; torture

苦工 fo6 kung: hard labor

利 辛 苦

利 辛 苦

1366

痛 t'ung: pain; ache; illness.

忍痛 yan t'ung: to bear pain.

受痛 shau t'ung: to suffer pain.

594

樓 lau: a loft; a storey; a tower.

樓上 lau-sheung: upstairs.

樓梯 lau-t'ai: stairway.

騎樓 k'í-lau: verandah.

痛 樓 樓

痛 樓

LESSON 43

READING MATERIAL

昨晚陳英同黃小姐雖然好早就翻去酒店 ràn là, 但係佢地唔係幾 ràn 得, 成夜想緊去三-Faān-市嘅事。所以, 今朝佢地起身起得好早。

而家佢地已經準備好去三-Faān-市 là。朝早嘅時候, 天氣唔係幾熱, 又唔係幾涼。喺公路處, 有幾多車來來去去, 交通好便利。佢地就放心 shái-車, shái 得好快, 有幾耐, 就 tò chón 三-Faān-市。佢地 shái 車 shái-chón 個半鐘頭, 唔係幾辛苦 che。

佢地行入 T'ōng-人-Faū 嘅時候, 喺街處, 就聽見中國音樂, 笑聲, 人聲。有啲人講得好大聲, 有啲人講得好細聲。有時幾好聽, 有時呢, 會令人頭痛。佢地又睇見紅紅綠綠嘅樓, 中國嘅野。啲行人行來行去, 有啲人行得好快, 有啲人行得好慢。真係好睇, 令佢地覺得好似喺中國敢樣。



LESSON 43

WRITING MATERIAL

雖	Character Number 1054		Radical Number 172				
	Stroke Number 17		隹				
	口	凵	只	呂	呂	吊	虽
虽	𪔐	𪔑	𪔒	𪔓	𪔔	雖	雖
然	Character Number 355		Radical Number 86				
	Stroke Number 12		灬, 火				
	丿	勹	勹	勹	勹	𪔕	然
然	然	然	然				
音	Character Number 1441		Radical Number 180				
	Stroke Number 9		音				
	丶	一	一	一	立	音	音
音							
笑	Character Number 1037		Radical Number 118				
	Stroke Number 10		讠, 竹				
	丿	ノ	ノ	ノ	讠	讠	笑
笑	笑						
聲	Character Number 989		Radical Number 128				
	Stroke Number 17		耳				
	十	土	吉	吉	吉	声	声
聲	聲	聲	聲	聲	聲	聲	聲

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. kwòh-t'aū

tak-chaî

K'uĩ shiú-sam.

K'uĩ m-shiú-sam.

K'uĩ shiú m-shiú-sam à?

K'uĩ m-shiú-sam.

K'uĩ shiú-sam.

K'uĩ keí shiú-sam.

K'uĩ hó shiú-sam.

K'uĩ fei-sheūng-chi shiú-sam.

K'uĩ t'aaì shiú-sam.

K'uĩ shiú-sam kwòh-t'aū.

K'uĩ shiú-sam tak-chaî.

K'uĩ shiú m-shiú-sam à?

K'uĩ t'aaì shiú-sam.

K'uĩ shiú-sam kwòh-t'aū.

K'uĩ shiú-sam tak-chaî.

K'uĩ t'aaì taaî-ì.

K'uĩ taaî-ì kwòh-t'aū.

K'uĩ taaî-ì tak-chaî.

Ni poón shue t'aaì sam.

Ni poón shue sam kwòh-t'aū.

Ni poón shue sam tak-chaî.

Kóh poón shue t'aaì sam.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh poón shue sam kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh poón shue sam tak-chai.

Ni kîn sê yūng-î kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kîn sê yūng-î tak-chai.

Ni kîn sê yūng m-yūng-î à?

Ni kîn sê yūng-î kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kîn sê yūng-î tak-chai.

Kóh kîn sê naān kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kîn sê naān tak-chai.

Kóh kîn sê naān m-naān à?

Kóh kîn sê naān kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kîn sê naān tak-chai.

Neī kè ch'e kwai kwòh-t'aū.

Neī kè ch'e kwai tak-chai.

Kam-yât laāng kwòh-t'aū.

Kam-yât laāng tak-chai.

Sheūng kòh uêt kam-yât ít kwòh-t'aū.

Sheūng kòh uêt kam-yât ít tak-chai.

Ni kaan fōng\* ti yān toh kwòh-t'aū.

Ni kaan fōng\* ti yān toh tak-chai.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso tak-chai.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo m-oo-tso à?

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso kwòh-t'aū.

Kóh kaan fōng\* oo-tso tak-chai.

Kam-nīn ch'un-t'in shap kwòh-t'aū.

Kam-nīn tung-t'in kon tak-chai.

LESSON 44

2. tak ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'uĩ yám tsaú.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak hó toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak m-toh.

K'ui yám tsau yám-tak toh m-toh a?

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak m-toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak hó toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak keí toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak t'aai toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak fei-sheung-chi toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh m-toh à?

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ.

K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak toh tak-chai.

K'ui shik in.

K'uĩ shik in shik-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ.

K'uĩ shik in shik-tak toh tak-chai.

K'uĩ shik in shik-tak toh m-toh à?

K'uĩ shik in shik-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ.

K'uĩ shik in shik-tak toh tak-chai.

K'uĩ shik faan shik-tak shiú.

K'uĩ shik faan shik-tak shiú kwòh-t'aũ.

K'uĩ shik faan shik-tak shiú tak-chai.

K'uĩ haang lô haang-tak t'aai maan.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERN

- K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak maān kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ haāng lô haāng-tak maān tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ fàn kaaù fàn-tak t'aai tsó.  
K'uĩ fàn kaaù fàn-tak tsó kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ fàn kaaù fàn-tak tsó tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ heí shan heí-tak t'aai ch'i.  
K'uĩ heí shan heí-tak ch'i kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ heí shan heí-tak ch'i tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ tük shue tük-tak t'aai k'ān-lík.  
K'uĩ tük shue tük-tak k'ān-lík kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ tük shue tük-tak k'ān-lík tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ kè sai-ló tük shue tük-tak t'aai laān.  
K'uĩ kè sai-ló tük shue tük-tak laān kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ kè sai-ló tük shue tük-tak laān tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak t'aai taaí-sheng.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak taaí-sheng kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak taaí-sheng tak-chaĩ.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak t'aai shai-sheng.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak shai-sheng kwòh-t'aũ.  
K'uĩ kóng shuèt-wā kóng-tak shai-sheng tak-chaĩ.

LESSON 44

1 	
2 	YES - BUT --
3 	
4 	
5 	DETAILS CLEARER SLOWER
6 	
7 	
8 	BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! ALSO BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH! BLAH!
9 	
10 	

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: M̄-koi neī m̄-hó kòm ts'ò, m̄-koi neī tsing ti. Yǎu yǎn haī kóh shuè kóng-kán yě.  
 B: Chan-haī m̄-hó i-sz, ngõh kóng-tak kòm taaī-sheng.
2. A: Yǎu yǎn wâ, neī shik k'uī, haī mà?  
 B: Haī, ngõh shik k'uī; pat-kwòh ngõh t'ung k'uī m̄-haī t'aaī shük.
3. A: Neī i-waī k'uī ni ts'z kóng ti yě sham m̄-sham à?  
 B: Ngõh i-waī yǎu ti yě sham-tak-chaī; yǎu-ti yě ts'in-tak-chaī.
4. A: Neī kòk-tak k'uī ni ts'z kóng-tak tím-yeung\* à?  
 B: Ngõh kòk-tak k'uī ni ts'z kóng-tak kaán-taan kwòh-t'aū, i-ch'é faai kwòh-t'aū.
5. A: K'uī ying-koi tím-yeung\* kóng chi hó à?  
 B: K'uī ying-koi kóng-tak ts'eung-sai ti, ts'ing-ch'òh ti, t'ung maan ti.
6. A: Neī wâ, neī shik k'uī, neī kòk-tak k'uī kè yǎn tím-yeung\* à?  
 B: K'uī yǎu-shí siú-sam tak-chaī, yǎu-shí taaī-i tak-chaī; pat-kwòh, k'uī haī yat-kòh hó yǎn.
7. A: K'uī haī kung-lô shai ch'e kè shí-haū, shai-tak keī faai à?  
 B: Haī kung-lô, k'uī shai ch'e shai-tak maan kwòh-t'aū, yat tím-chung haang i-shâp lei kòm sheung-hâ\*; k'uī siú-sam kwòh-t'aū.
8. A: K'uī kóng yě kóng-tak hó mà?  
 B: K'uī kóng shuēt-wâ kóng-tak toh kwòh-t'aū, i-ch'é kóng-tak mō haī-t'ung; k'uī sam-kap kè shí-haū, kóng-tak faai kwòh-t'aū.
9. A: Yǎu yǎn wâ, k'uī shik in shik-tak hó toh, haī mà?  
 B: Yǎu-shí la, yǎu-shí k'uī yat yât shik leung saam paau in-tsaī, waak-ché i-saam-shâp chi in-tsaī.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: K'uĩ yám tsaú yám-tak kán m-kán-iú à?

B: Wâ-m-tîng, yaũ-shī yat yât yám yat-tsun wai-sê-keî\*,  
waâk-ché taaî-poòn tsun wai-sê-keî\*, k'uĩ yám tsaú  
yám-tak toh kwòh-t'aũ.



LESSON 44

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Please don't be so noisy. Be quiet. Someone is giving a speech there.  
B: I should be ashamed of myself. I talked so loudly.
2. A: Someone said you know him, is that right?  
B: Right. I know him. But I am not very well acquainted with him.
3. A: Do you consider the subjects he is talking about this time difficult?  
B: I think some of them are very difficult. The others are too simple.
4. A: What do you think of the speech he made this time?  
B: I think the speech he made this time is too simple. Besides, he talks too fast.
5. A: How should he put it then?  
B: He should elaborate the subject, make it clearer, and speak a little more slowly.
6. A: You said you know him. What do you think of him as a person?  
B: Sometimes he is too careful and at times too careless. Nevertheless, he is a good man.
7. A: When he is driving on the highway, how fast does he travel?  
B: He drives very slowly on the highway. He travels at the rate of about 20 miles per hour. He is too careful.
8. A: Does he do well in speaking?  
B: He talks too much, and is not systematic enough. When he gets excited, he talks too rapidly.
9. A: Someone said he smokes a great deal, is that right?  
B: Sometimes. At times he smokes 2 or 3 packs of cigarettes in a day, perhaps 20 to 30 cigarettes.

LESSON 44

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Does he drink excessively?
- B: I can't say that for sure. Sometimes he can finish a bottle of whiskey in one day. At times more than half of a bottle. At any rate, he drinks too much.

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: T'aū-sin ngōh-teī kóng-kán Wōng Siū-Wai kè s̄. Ngōh-teī kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
 B: Ngōh-teī kóng-tò k'uī kè kwan-yīng, kóh kòh kwan-yīng lei nōi kè sé-ts̄-laū keī uēn à?
2. A: Kóh kòh kwan-yīng lei ngōh kè sé-ts̄-laū hó uēn.  
 B: Taaī-yeùk\* keī uēn à?
3. A: Kóh kòh kwan-yīng, hái ngōh sé-ts̄-laū kè tung-naām pīn, taaī-yeùk\* i-paāk-i-shâp-ng lei kòm sheūng-hâ\*.  
 B: Kóh shuè yaū mǒ fei-kei-ch'eūng à?
4. A: Yaū, kwan-yīng kè sai-pak-pīn yâ-i lei shuè, yaū yat-kòh hó san-sik kè fei-kei-ch'eūng.  
 B: Kwan-yīng kè t'ing-ch'e-ch'eūng hái pin shuè à?
5. A: T'ing-ch'e-ch'eūng hái kwan-yīng kè taaī-moōn-haú kè yaū-pīn.  
 B: Wōng Siū-Wai keī noi\* faan lai uk-k'eí yat ts'è à?
6. A: K'uī mooī kòh tsau-moōt faan lai uk-k'eí yat ts'è.  
 B: K'uī hái kwan-s̄ kei-kwaan tsô fân-līn kaaù-koon, k'uī kè kung-tsòk ts'ing-yīng tím-yeūng\* à?
7. A: Tui-ue ni kòh mân-t'ai, ngōh m̄-chi-tò; ngōh chí-hái chi-tò, k'uī mooī yat iù sheūng-t'ōng, kóng kwan-s̄ kè yě.  
 B: Tui-m̄-chuê, ngōh m̄-ying-koi mân ni kòh mân-t'ai. Kóh shuè kè hei-haū hó mà?
8. A: Kóh shuè kè hei-haū hó hó, hâ-t'in m̄-hái keī ít, tung-t'in m̄-hái keī laāng.  
 B: Ch'un-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè yaū mǒ ni shuè kòm shap à?
9. A: Ch'un-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè mǒ ni shuè kòm shap; taān-hái, ch'au-t'in kè shī-haū, kóh shuè peī ni shuè kon hó toh.  
 B: Kóh shuè yaū mǒ ni shuè kòm kon-tsēng à?

LESSON 44

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Yaũ ti teĩ-fong oo-tso, yaũ ti teĩ-fong kon-tsêng. Pat-kwòh, yat-poon-lai-kóng, kòh shuè kon-tsêng kwòh ni shuè hò toh.  
B: Kóm, chan-hai hó là! Â, Leĩ Sheũng-Wai, Wõng Siu-Wai kè tĩn-wâ\* lai là!
11. A: M̄-koi, Hõh Chung-Sz. Neĩ hai Wõng Siu-Wai, hai mã? Yaũ mat kwai-kòn à?  
C: Leĩ Sheũng-Wai; ni kòh tsau-moõt fòng-chóh hòk chi-haũ, nõh seúng hui paaì-haũ neĩ; tak-haãn mã?
12. A: Lai-paaì-nḡ keĩ tím-chung neĩ fòng hòk à?  
C: Lai-paaì-nḡ, nõh-teĩ sei-tím saam-kòh-kwat fòng hòk.
13. A: Fòng-chóh hòk chi-haũ, neĩ shai m̄-shai faan uk-k'eĩ sin à?  
C: Fòng-chóh hòk chi-haũ, nõh seúng faan uk-k'eĩ kìn-hã nõh kè ka-yãn.
14. A: Kìn-chóh ka-yãn chi-haũ, neĩ chũng hui pin shuè à?  
C: Kìn-chóh ka-yãn chi-haũ, nõh tsik-haak hui wán neĩ.
15. A: Lai-paaì-nḡ hã-chau, nõh waak-ché hui kaai maaĩ ti yě; uẽ-kwòh nõh m̄-hai shuè, m̄-koi neĩ táng keĩ fañ-chung, tak mã?  
C: Hó à, nõh yat-tĩng táng neĩ.  
A: Uẽ-kwòh hai kóm, nõh-teĩ sing-k'eĩ-nḡ tsoi-kìn la!  
C: Sing-k'eĩ-nḡ tsoi-kìn.

LESSON 44

WORD LIST

- |                  |  |
|------------------|--|
| 1. ts'ò          | noisy; to create a commotion                                   |
| 2. tsîng-ti      | quieter; be quiet, be still, be calm                           |
| 3. sham          | deep, profound, hard to comprehend; deeply, difficult, advance |
| 4. tak-chai      | too (excessive)  |
| 5. ts'in         | simple and easy to comprehend, shallow                         |
| 6. kaân-taan     | simple, brief  |
| 7. kwòh-t'ai     | too (excessive), beyond  |
| 8. ying-koi      | ought to, should   |
| 9. ts'eüng-sai   | detailed; in detail  |
| 10. siú-sam      | careful, cautious  |
| 11. taaî-i       | careless; general idea   |
| 12. hai-t'úng    | system   |
| 13. mǒ-hai-t'úng | not systematic, without system                                 |
| 14. sam-kap      | anxious, hurried, eager, excited                               |
| 15. paau         | package, pack, parcel; include                                 |
| 16. wai-sz-kei*  | whiskey  |
| 17. taaf-poón    | more than half, over half                                      |

LESSON 44

READING MATERIAL.

1068

思 ss: to think; to reflect; to consider.

思想 ss-seung: to think; to consider; to speculate.

心思 sam-ss: pensive.

思慮 ss-lui: serious thought.

1486

應 ying: right; proper; ought.

應 ying: to respond; echo; to fulfill.

應該 ying-koi: ought; should.

應用 ying yung: practical; useful.

485

該 koi: ought; right; altogether; the said.

唔該 w-koi: thank you (for your trouble).

不該 pat-koi: ought not; not proper.

應該 ying-koi: should; ought.

思

應

該

思

應

該

思

應

該

771

怒 nò: anger; passion; rage.

發怒 fàt nò: to lose one's temper.

激怒 kík nò: to incite anger; to arouse anger.

475

叫 kiù: to call; to call out; style.

叫做 kiù tso: it is called.

叫醒 kiù séng: to awaken one.

叫門 kiù mōn: to knock at the door.

呼叫 foo kiù: to shout.

怒

叫

怒

叫

怒

叫

叫

LESSON 44

READING MATERIAL

416

急 kap: quick; haste; urgent; anxious.

心急 san-kap: in a flutter; anxious.

性急 sing-kap: impatient.

急症 kap ching: acute or virulent disease.

急用 kap yung: urgently needed.

1197

暫 tsaâm: temporary; temporarily; for the present.

暫時 tsaâm-shí: temporarily; for a while.

暫住 tsaâm chuh: to lodge temporarily.

暫緩 tsaâm oên: to delay a little.

1110

題 t'ai: title; theme; to compose; to discuss; forehead.

題目 t'ai-mák: theme; subject; heading.

題名 t'ai ming: to nominate.

急

暫

題

急

暫

題

急

暫

題

249

系 vai: link; succession; department

世系 shai-vai: successive generation

系統 vai-t'ung: system

1364

統 t'ung: to lead and command; to rule; the whole; all.

統一 t'ung-yat: to unify.

統計 t'ung-kai: general total; statistics.

系

統

系

統

系

統

LESSON 44

READING MATERIAL

睇得好多，係好多野睇，有好多野聽。而家唔  
 慢去。佢地入去一間茶樓飲茶。啲處嘅  
 地方好乾淨，又唔係幾；啲野又平又，又好  
 食。真係好。

飲完茶之後，陳英想去見佢嘅親。黃小  
 姐話，佢呢次食野食得多過頭。佢想先行吓街  
 至去。佢又話，唔使心急，遲啲，早啲去都有問  
 題，但係唔好嘅親處住。雖然暫時啲處住，都  
 係唔便利，唔好意思嘅。陳英話，如果係敢，而  
 家就應該先去酒店房；房至去做第二樣  
 嘅事，敢，至有系統。

而家佢地行去房，陳英行快得；黃小姐  
 行慢得。黃小姐而家好似有啲發怒。佢叫  
 陳英唔好行快。佢話，佢食野食得太多，行得  
 快，太辛苦。



LESSON 44

WRITING MATERIAL

思	Character Number 1068		Radical Number 61				
	Stroke Number 9		心				
	丨	冂	𠃉	田	田	田	思
思							
應	Character Number 1486		Radical Number 61				
	Stroke Number 17		心				
	一	广	广	广	广	广	广
广	广	广	广	广	應	應	應
該	Character Number 485		Radical Number 149				
	Stroke Number 13		言				
	一	一	一	一	言	言	言
言	言	言	言	該			
怒	Character Number 771		Radical Number 61				
	Stroke Number 9		心				
	丨	女	女	女	女	女	女
女							
叫	Character Number 475		Radical Number 30				
	Stroke Number 5		口				
	丨	口	口	叫			

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tak

ch'eùng

ch'eùng tak hó

ch'eùng tak m-hó

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

K'ui ch'eùng tak hó m-hó à?

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak keí hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai keí hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai hó hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak m-hai t'aaí hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ neí kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak mǒ neí kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ mǒ ngõh kòm hó à?

K'ui ch'eùng-tak yaũ neí kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak mǒ neí kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'ui yaũ neí ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui mǒ neí ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui yaũ mǒ ngõh ch'eùng-tak kòm hó à?

K'ui yaũ neí ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

K'ui mǒ neí ch'eùng-tak kòm hó.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'uĩ haāng-tak yaũ neĩ kòm faai.

K'uĩ haāng-tak mǝ neĩ kòm faai.

K'uĩ yaũ neĩ haāng-tak kòm faai.

K'uĩ mǝ neĩ haāng-tak kòm faai.

K'uĩ shík-tak yaũ neĩ kòm toh.

K'uĩ shík-tak mǝ neĩ kòm toh.

K'uĩ yaũ neĩ shík-tak kòm toh.

K'uĩ mǝ neĩ shík-tak kòm toh.

Neĩ heĩ-tak yaũ k'uĩ kòm tsó.

Neĩ heĩ-tak mǝ k'uĩ kòm tsó.

Neĩ yaũ k'uĩ heĩ-tak kòm tsó.

Neĩ mǝ k'uĩ heĩ-tak kòm tsó.

2. tak

ch'eùng

ch'eùng koh

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó m-hó à?

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak yaũ neĩ kòm hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak mǝ neĩ kòm hó.

K'uĩ ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak yaũ mǝ ngõh kòm hó à?

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak yaü nei kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak mǒ nei kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh ch'eung-tak hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh yaü nei ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh mǒ nei ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh yaü mǒ ngòh ch'eung-tak kòm hó à?

K'ui ch'eung koh yaü nei ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui ch'eung koh mǒ nei ch'eung-tak kòm hó.

K'ui haäng lô haäng-tak yaü nei kòm faai.

K'ui haäng lô haäng-tak mǒ nei kòm faai.

K'ui haäng lô yaü nei haäng-tak kòm faai.

K'ui haäng lô mǒ nei haäng-tak kòm faai.

K'ui shik faân shik-tak yaü nei kòm toh.

K'ui shik faân shik-tak mǒ nei kòm toh.

K'ui shik faân yaü nei shik-tak kòm toh.

K'ui shik faân mǒ nei shik-tak kòm toh.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak yaü nei kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan hei-tak mǒ nei kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan yaü nei hei-tak kòm tsó.

K'ui hei shan mǒ nei hei-tak kòm tsó.

yaü shuí

chíng sùng

t'iu mǒ

shai ch'e

yám tsau

kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\*

sé sâ

3. tak

peí

kwòh

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak peí neĩ lèng.

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak peí neĩ lèng hó toh.

K'uĩ sé tŝ peí neĩ sé tak lèng.

K'uĩ sé tŝ peí neĩ sé tak lèng hó toh.

K'uĩ sé tŝ yaũ mǝ ngǝh sé-tak kǝm lèng ả?

K'uĩ sé tŝ peí neĩ sé-tak lèng.

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak peí neĩ lèng.

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak lèng.

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak lèng kwòh neĩ.

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak yaũ mǝ ngǝh kǝm lèng ả?

K'uĩ sé tŝ sé-tak lèng kwòh neĩ.

Ngǝh sé tŝ sé-tak lèng kwòh k'uĩ.

Ngǝh sé tŝ sé-tak lèng kwòh k'uĩ hó toh.

LESSON 45

I

<p>White ?</p>	<p>? Chán</p>
<p>2</p>	
<p>3</p>	<p>WELL BUT---</p>
<p>4</p>	
<p>5</p>	
<p>6</p>	<p>Ⓛ = Ⓛ</p>
<p>7</p>	<p>#2 WELL ✗ #1</p>
<p>8</p>	<p>#1</p>
<p>9</p>	<p>NO</p> <p>=</p>
<p>10</p>	<p>NO</p> <p>NO</p>

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ân Sin-Shaang, hó la-mâ?  
 B: Hó hó, yaũ-sam, neĩ ne, Paák Sin-Shaang?  
 A: To hai kóm la, p'ing-p'ing-sheũng-sheũng la!
2. A: Neĩ hai pak-fong yān, tím-kaai neĩ kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak kóm laũ-leĩ à?  
 B: Neĩ kwòh-tseúng che, sai-ló-koh kè shī-haũ, ngõh hai Shaang-Shēng chuē-chóh hó noi.
3. A: Neĩ kóng Kwóng-Tung Wâ\* kóng-tak kóm laũ-leĩ, neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* kóng-tak yaũ mǒ neĩ kóm laũ-leĩ à?  
 B: K'uĩ kóng-tak m̄-ts'òh, taân-hai k'uĩ kóng-tak mǒ ngõh kóm laũ-leĩ.
4. A: Neĩ ch'eùng koh yaũ ch'eùng-tak kóm hó, neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* yaũ mǒ neĩ ch'eùng-tak kóm hó à?  
 B: Ngõh ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak mā-mā\*-teĩ\* che, k'uĩ ch'eùng-tak peĩ ngõh hó hó toh.
5. A: Kóng-tò yaũ-shuí, neĩ t'ũng k'uĩ, pin-kòh yaũ shuí yaũ-tak faai ti, pin-kòh yaũ-tak uẽn ti à?  
 B: Sui-in k'uĩ yaũ shuí yaũ-tak yaũ ngõh kóm uẽn, taân-hai k'uĩ yaũ-tak mǒ ngõh kóm faai.
6. A: Neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* ching sùng ching-tak hó hó, neĩ yaũ mǒ k'uĩ ching-tak kóm hó à?  
 B: Kóng-tò ching sùng, ngõh mǒ k'uĩ ching-tak kóm hó; pat-kwòh, ngõh yaũ k'uĩ ching-tak kóm faai.
7. A: Neĩ kè taaĩ nuĩ\* t'iu mǒ t'iu-tak hó hó, neĩ kè tai-ĩ nuĩ\* t'iu-tak yaũ mǒ k'uĩ kóm hó à?  
 B: Ngõh kè tai-ĩ nuĩ\* t'iu mǒ yik-to t'iu-tak hó hó; taân-hai k'uĩ t'iu-tak mǒ ngõh kè taaĩ nuĩ\* kóm hó.
8. A: Yaũ yān wā, neĩ kè taaĩ tsai yám tsaú yám-tak toh kwòh-t'au, neĩ kè sai tsai yaũ mǒ k'uĩ yám-tak kóm toh à?  
 B: Ngõh kè sai tsai yám tsaú yik-to yám-tak hó toh; taân hai, k'uĩ yám tsaú mǒ ngõh kè taaĩ tsai yám-tak kóm kán-iũ.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: Kóm, tsik-hai wâ, nei kè sai tsai kè tsaú-leûng mǒ taaí tsai kè kòm hó, hai mà?
- B: M̄-yat-tîng, ngǒh ĩ-wai k'ui leûng-kòh yān kè tsaú-leûng ch'a-m-toh.
10. A: Nei kè taaí-ló shai ch'e shai-tak hó siú-sam, nei kè sai-ló shai-tak yāu mǒ k'ui kòm siú-sam à?
- B: Ngǒh kè sai-ló shai ch'e shai-tak mǒ taaí-ló kòm siú-sam, k'ui taaí-i kwòh-t'aū.
- A: Nei kè taaí-chí tūk shue tūk-tak hó k'ān-lîk, nei kè mooi\* yāu mǒ k'ui tūk-tak kòm k'ān-lîk à?
- B: Ngǒh kè mooi\* tūk shue mǒ taaí-chí tūk-tak kòm k'ān-lîk, k'ui laān tak-chai.



LESSON 45

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Ch'ān, how are you?  
B: Very well, thank you. And you, Mr. White?  
A: Same as usual.
2. A: You are a northerner; how can you speak Cantonese with such fluency?  
B: You flatter me. When I was a child, I lived in Metropolitan Canton for some time.
3. A: You speak Cantonese so fluently. Does your wife speak just as well?  
B: She isn't bad at all. However, she doesn't speak as fluently as I do.
4. A: You also sing well. Does your wife sing as well as you do?  
B: I can get by, but she sings much better than I.
5. A: Speaking of swimming, who swims faster and farther, you or your wife?  
B: She swims as far as I, but not as fast as I.
6. A: Your wife cooks very well. Do you cook as well?  
B: As far as cooking is concerned, I do not cook as well as she. But I cook just as fast.
7. A: Your oldest daughter dances very well. Does your second daughter dance as well?  
B: My second daughter also dances very well, but she does not dance as well as my oldest daughter.
8. A: Someone said that your oldest son does excessive drinking. Does your younger son drink as much as he?  
B: My younger son also drinks much. But he does not drink as much as my oldest son.
9. A: Therefore you mean to say that your younger son's capacity for liquor is not as great as your oldest son's, is that right?

LESSON 45

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

- B: Not necessarily. I think their capacities for liquor are about the same.
10. A: Your older brother drives very carefully. Does your younger brother drive as carefully as he?
- B: My younger brother does not drive as carefully as my older brother. He is too careless.
- A: Your older sister studies very diligently. Does your younger sister study as diligently as she?
- B: My younger sister does not study as diligently as my older sister. She is too lazy.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, neĩ kân-loi keĩ hó la-mà?  
 B: Hó hó, yaũ-sam, neĩ ne, Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.  
 A: P'ing-p'ing-sheúng-sheúng la, Paâk Chung-Kaaù.
2. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ni waĩ\* hai pin-kõh à? Neĩ chũng meĩ t'ùng nõh kaaĩ-shiũ.  
 B: Ni waĩ\* hai Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, nõh seúng kaaĩ-shiũ k'uĩ t'ùng neĩ seung-shik.  
 Ni waĩ\* hai Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, ni waĩ\* hai Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.
3. A: Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù hai m-hai neĩ kè t'ùng-sz à?  
 B: Hai, Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù hai nõh kè lõ t'ùng-sz, yaũ hai kau t'ùng-hõk.
4. A: Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù, neĩ hó-ts'z hó mĩn-shũk kóm kè\*!  
 C: Neĩ yĩk-to hó-tsz hó mĩn-shũk, Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng.
5. A: Neĩ keĩ m-keĩ-tak nõh-teĩ i-ts'in hai pin shue kĩn-kwõh kã?  
 C: Nõh keĩ-tak là, nõh i-ts'in hai Kwóng-Chau kĩn-kwõh neĩ.
6. A: Neĩ i-ts'in yaũ hui-kwõh Kwóng-Tung me?  
 C: Hui-kwõh lõh! Nõh hai Kwóng-Chau kè Lũk-Kwan Kwan-Koon Hõk-Haaũ kè shĩ-haũ, neĩ hai yat-kaan hõk-haaũ kaaũ-kán shue, keĩ-tak mã?
7. A: Hai là, nõh keĩ-tak là, Leĩ Siũ-Kaaù.  
 B: Koó-m-tò, nõh-teĩ saam-kõh yãn to hai lõ p'ang-yaũ, chan ngaam là!
8. A: Ầ, Paâk Chung-Kaaù, kóng-chón kóm nõi, nõh chũng meĩ mán neĩ kè t'aal-t'aai\*; k'uĩ keĩ hó la-mà?  
 B: K'uĩ ni keĩ yát kòk-tak m-hai keĩ shue-fũk.
9. A: K'uĩ kòk-tak tím-yeúng\* m-shue-fũk à?  
 B: K'uĩ ts'in-yát kòk-tak t'au t'ùng, faat-ít faat-tak keĩ ko.

LESSON 45

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Haî m̄-haî yan-waî t'in-heî m̄-hó à?  
B: Hóh-nāng haî là, ni leũng-kòh laî-paaì kè t'in-heî hó m̄-hó.
11. A: Haî sheũng leũng-kòh laî-paaì chi-noî, neî kóh shuè kè t'in-heî tím-yeũng\* à?  
B: Haî sheũng leũng-kòh laî-paaì chi-noî, ngõh kóh shuè, yaũ-shí sheũng-chaû hó-t'in, hó ít; hã-chaû faan-fung, lôk taaì uẽ; yê-maãn-hak hó laãng, lôk taaì shuèt.
12. A: Waak-ché yan-waî kóm-yeũng\*, neî kè t'aaì-t'aaì\* kòk-tak m̄-haî keî shue-fûk là!  
B: Ngõh koó haî là! Yan-waî t'in-heî m̄-hó, shóh-ĩ k'uĩ kòk-tak m̄-haî keî shue-fûk.
13. A: Uẽ-kwoh haî kóm, k'uĩ iù siú-sam ti, m̄-hó huî kóm toh kaaì là!  
B: Haî, ni kòh ì-kìn hó hó, ngõh to haî kóm seúng.
14. A: K'uĩ í-ka haî pin shuè à?  
B: K'uĩ í-ka haî uk-k'eî t'aû-hã.
15. A: K'uĩ hó-chóh chi-haũ, neî t'ũng k'uĩ laî ngõh shuè ts'õh-hã la, hó mã?  
B: Hó à, k'uĩ hó-chóh chi-haũ, ngõh yat-tĩng t'ũng k'uĩ laî paaì-haũ neî.

LESSON 45

WORD LIST

1. to haī kóm la!	same here, me too, the feeling is mutual, that goes for me too.
2. pak-fong	north side, northern part
3. pak-fong yān	northerner, people from the north
4. ch'eùng	to sing
5. koh	song
6. ch'eùng koh	to sing, sing a song
7. kóng-tò	speaking of, regarding, concerning, as far as...is concerned
8. yaū	to swim
9. shuí	water
10. yaū shuí	to swim; swimming
11. ching	to make, fix, do, prepare, cook
12. sùng	food, meal, dishes of food
13. ching sùng	to cook, prepare chinese dishes
14. leūng(leūng)	capacity, volume, (to measure)
15. tsaú-leūng	capacity for liquor
16. shái ch'e	to drive (a car)
17. laǎn	lazy
18. shue-fûk	comfortable

LESSON 45

READING MATERIAL

1117

等 táng: a class; degree; to wait; equal to.  
 上等 shàng táng: first class; best quality.  
 頭等 tóu táng: first class.  
 平等 píng táng: equality; equal.  
 等候 dǎng hòu: to wait for.

293

可 kě: can; may; possible; to permit  
 可以 kě yǐ: can; possible  
 可靠 kě kào: reliable  
 可憐 kě lián: pitiful  
 可惜 kě xī: it is a pity

796

玩 wán: to toy; to play; to enjoy.  
 遊玩 yóu wán: to ramble about.  
 玩具 wán jù: toy; plaything.

等 可 玩  
 等 可 玩  
 等 可 玩

817

辦 pàn: to do; to manage; to perform.  
 辦事 pàn shì: to transact business.  
 辦法 pàn fǎ: method of action.  
 辦事處 pàn shì chù: an office.  
 查辦 chá pàn: to investigate and take action.

168

法 fǎ: law; rules means; Franco  
 法子 fǎ zi: means ways  
 設法 shè fǎ: find a means  
 法律 fǎ lǜ: laws  
 法院 fǎ yuàn: a court of law

辦 办 法  
 辦 法  
 办 法

LESSON 45  
READING MATERIAL

590

懶 laān: lazy; reluctant.

懶惰 laān-tōh: lazy; slothful.

偷懶 t'au laān: to stay away from work; to shirk work.

576

啦 la: phonetic.

呀 a: final particle

呀 a: final particle

呀 ㄛ: final particle

呀 ㄚ: mildly emphatic; calling attention

懶

啦

呀

懶 啦 呀

懶

啦

呀

1099

底 tai: the underside; end; finally.

底下 tai-há: below; underneath.

海底 hóí tai: the bottom of the sea.

到底 tó-tai: after all; finally.

607

量 leung: capacity; to judge; to estimate.

力量 ík-leung: strength; ability.

量力 leung-ík: to weigh one's strength or ability.

大量 taai-leung: broad minded; generous.

底

量

底 量

底

量

## LESSON 45

## READING MATERIAL

而家陳英同黃小姐去 wán 房。黃小姐行得有  
 陳英 kòm 快。黃小姐話, wán 房都唔使 kòm 心急 kà。  
 頭先食 chón kòm 多野,而家行得 kòm 快,太辛苦啦。

陳英而家行路行得有頭先 kòm 快啦。佢知道  
 黃小姐而家懶行。佢想叫黃小姐去 ts'aen-室處坐  
 吓先。等佢自己快啲行去 wán 房。敢樣做黃小姐  
 可以 t'au 吓;佢又可以快啲去 wán 房。wán chón 房之後  
 就可以去玩啦。但係黃小姐一定要一齊去 wán 房  
 至得呀。陳英有辦法,佢只有同黃小姐慢慢地敢  
 行去 wán 房。

佢地行吓行吓,重未睇見有好嘅酒店。到底  
 陳英係一個有心嘅人,佢就話,不如先去飲啲酒,同  
 時可以 t'au 吓。黃小姐都係敢話。黃小姐嘅酒量  
 有陳英嘅 kòm 大。但係陳英唔想飲得太多,因為重  
 有第二樣嘅事做。



LESSON 45

WRITING MATERIAL

等	Character Number 1117		Radical Number 118				
	Stroke Number 12		𦰩, 竹				
	丿	ノ	𠃉	𠃉ノ	𠃉ノ	𠃉ノ	𠃉ノ
	筭	筭	筭	筭			
可	Character Number 293		Radical Number 30				
	Stroke Number 5		口				
	一	一	𠔁	𠔁	可		
玩	Character Number 796		Radical Number 96				
	Stroke Number 8		王, 玉				
	一	二	𠄎	王	王	王	玩
辨	Character Number 817		Radical Number 160				
	Stroke Number 16		辛, 辛				
	一	二	𠄎	𠄎	立	立	辛
	辨	辨	辨	辨	辨	辨	辨
法	Character Number 168		Radical Number 85				
	Stroke Number 10		讠, 水				
	一	二	讠	讠	讠	讠	法

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. tung
- tung-pîn
- naãm
- naãm-pîn
- sai
- sai-pîn
- pak
- pak-pîn
- tung-naãm
- tung-naãm-pîn
- sai-naãm
- sai-naãm-pîn
- sai-pak
- sai-pak-pîn
- tung-pak
- tung-pak-pîn
  
- sheûng-pîn
- hâ-pîn
- ts'in-pîn
- haû-pîn
- chóh-pîn
- chóh-shaú-pîn
- yaû-pîn
- yaû-shaú-pîn
- chung-kaan

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. tung-pîn

ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn

haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn.

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè pin pîn à?

Ni kaan uk haí ni kòh shing-shī kè tung-pîn.

sheûng-pîn

hâ-pîn

shaan kè sheûng-pîn

haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn

K'uí kè uk haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn.

K'uí kè uk haí pin shuè à?

K'uí kè uk haí shaan kè sheûng-pîn.

Ngõh kè uk haí shaan kè hâ-pîn.

ts'in-pîn

ngõh kè ts'in-pîn

k'eĩ haí nõh kè ts'in-pîn

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí neĩ kè pin pîn à?

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí pin shuè à?

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè ts'in-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè chõh-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè chõh-shaú-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè yaû-pîn.

K'uí k'eĩ haí nõh kè yaû-shaú-pîn.

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS  
chung-kaan

neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan

K'uĩ hai neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

K'uĩ k'eĩ hai neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

K'uĩ k'eĩ hai pin-kòh t'ũng pin-kòh kè chung-kaan à?

K'uĩ k'eĩ hai neĩ t'ũng ngõh kè chung-kaan.

3. tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ yān.

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ mǒ yān à?

Ni kaan uk kè tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn yaũ yān.

haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn yaũ ch'e.

sheũng pîn kè yaũ-pîn

Kóh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn hó oo-tso.

Kóh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn oo m-oo-tso à?

Kóh cheung t'oi\* kè sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn hó oo-tso.

ni kòh shing-shĩ kè tung-pîn

shaan kè sheũng-pîn

ngõh kè ts'in-pîn

ngõh t'ũng neĩ kè chung-kaan

tung-pîn kè ts'in-pîn

haũ-pîn kè chòh-pîn

sheũng-pîn kè yaũ-pîn

4. hái

hái tung-naām-pîn

hái tung-naām-pîn shâp lei

hái Naú-Yeùk tung-naām shâp lei

Kóh kòh shing-shī hái Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naām shâp lei.

Kóh kòh shing-shī lei Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naām shâp lei.

Kóh kòh shing-shī lei Naú-Yeùk kei uên à?

Kóh kòh shing-shī lei Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naām shâp lei.

Kóh kòh shing-shī hái Naú-Yeùk kè tung-naām shâp lei.

5. ch'ui-chóh....chi-ngoí

ch'ui-chóh

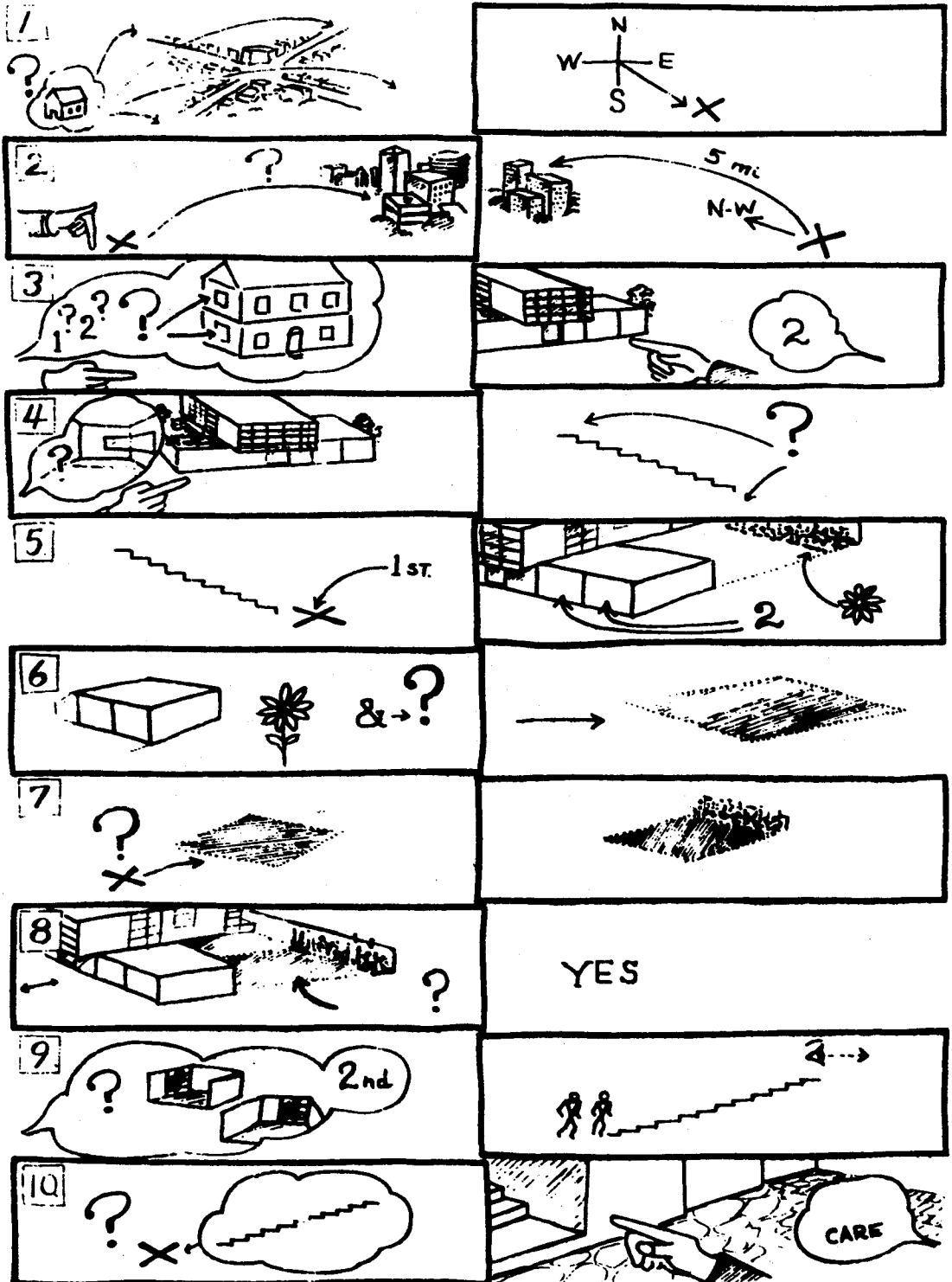
ch'ui-chóh k'ui

ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí

hái kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí

Hái kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaũ hó  
toh yān.Hái kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaũ pin-  
kòh à?Hái kóh kaan uk, ch'ui-chóh k'ui chi-ngoí, chûng yaũ hó  
toh yān.

LESSON 46



LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neī ni kaan uk hái ni kòh shīng-shī kè pin pīn à?  
B: Ngõh ni kaan uk hái ni kòh shīng-shī kè tung-naām-pīn.
2. A: Shī-k'ui lei ni shuè keī uēn à?  
B: Shī-k'ui hái ni shuè kè sai-pak-pīn, lei ni shuè taai-yeùk\* nǎ lei kòm sheūng-hâ\*.
3. A: Neī ni kaan uk yaū keī-toh ts'āng lau\* à?  
B: Neī t'ai-hă, ngõh ni kaan uk yaū leūng-ts'āng.
4. A: Ni kaan uk yaū keī-toh kaan fōng\* à?  
B: Neī kóng lau-sheūng, yik-waāk lau-hâ à?
5. A: Neī kóng lau-hâ sin la!  
B: Lau-hâ yaū leūng-kòh ch'e-fōng, ch'e-fōng kè hau-pīn hái fa-uēn\*.
6. A: Ch'ui-chóh leūng-kòh ch'e-fōng t'ūng fa-uēn\* chi-ngoī, chūng yaū ti mi-yě à?  
B: Ch'ui-chóh leūng-kòh ch'e-fōng t'ūng fa-uēn\* chi-ngoī, chūng yaū yat-faai ts'ó-teī, hái-kòm-toh.
7. A: Kóh faai ts'ó-teī hái pin shuè à?  
B: Kóh faai ts'ó-teī hái fa-uēn\* kè ts'in-pīn.
8. A: Uē-kwóh hái kóm; tsik-hái wâ, kóh faai ts'ó-teī hái fa-uēn\* t'ūng ch'e-fōng kè chung-kaan, hái mà?  
B: Hái là, kóh faai ts'ó-teī hái fa-uēn\* t'ūng ch'e-fōng kè chung-kaan.
9. A: Í-lau\* yaū keī kaan fōng\* à?  
B: Ngõh-teī yat-ch'ai sheūng hui t'ai-hă la!
10. A: Lau-t'ai hái pin shuè à?  
B: Lau-t'ai hái ni shuè, siú-sam ti.

LESSON 46

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: On which side of this city is this house of yours situated?  
B: This house of mine is situated on the southeast side of this city.
2. A: How far is the business district of the city from here?  
B: The business district of the city is about 5 miles northwest of here.
3. A: How many stories does this house of yours have?  
B: You take a look, this house of mine has two stories.
4. A: How many rooms are there in this house?  
B: Are you talking about upstairs or downstairs?
5. A: You tell me about downstairs first.  
B: There are two garages downstairs, behind the garages is the flower garden.
6. A: Besides the two garages and flower garden, is there anything else?  
B: Besides the two garages and the flower garden, there is a lawn and that's all.
7. A: Where is the lawn?  
B: The lawn is in front of the flower garden.
8. A: If that is the case, that means the lawn is in between the flower garden and the garages, isn't that right?  
B: Right, the lawn is in between the flower garden and the garages.
9. A: How many rooms are there on the second floor?  
B: Let us go up together and take a look.
10. A: Where is the staircase?  
B: The staircase is over here. Be careful.



LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paāk Chung-Kaaù, ngõh-tei ching-wâ kóng-tò neĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\*, hai mã?  
 B: Hai, chùng kóng k'ui, tsò mi-yě à, Hõh Haaù-Cheung.
2. A: Neĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* hai yat-kòh hó ch'ung-ming hó pòb-sz kè nui-yân\*.  
 B: Neĩ kwòh-tseung che, k'ui chí-hai yat-kòh hó p'ing-sheung kè nui-yân\* che.
3. A: K'ui m-chí kóm, i-ch'é tsò sz hó ying-chan, hó foò-tsaak.  
 B: Ngõh kòk-tak, k'ui tsò sz mỗ neĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* kóm ying-chan, kóm foò-tsaak.
4. A: Neĩ kè t'aai-t'aai\* chung m-chung-i kóng shuèt-wâ kả?  
 B: K'ui m-hai kei chung-i kóng shuèt-wâ, taân-hai hó ooĩ kóng shuèt-wâ.
5. A: K'ui kóng wâ\* kè shi-haù, kóng-tak taaĩ m-taaĩ-seng à?  
 B: K'ui kóng wâ kè shi-haù, kóng-tak m-taaĩ-seng, k'ui kóng-tak hó sai-seng.
6. A: Ngõh koó, mooĩ kòh ying-shik k'ui kè yân, to hó foon-heĩ k'ui, hai mã?  
 B: Hai, mooĩ kòh ying-shik k'ui kè p'ang-yaù, to hó foon-heĩ k'ui.
7. A: A, tò i-ka, ngõh chùng meĩ mận neĩ leung-wai\*; neĩ leung wai\* seung yám ti mi-yě à; hũng-ch'á, kả-fe, yik-waak tsaú à?  
 B: Mi-yě to m-kán-iù, taân-hai ngõh m-hóh-i yám-tak t'aai toh kả-fe.
8. A: Tím-kaaĩ neĩ m-hóh-i yám tak t'aai toh kả-fe à?  
 B: Uẽ-kwóh ngõh yám-chóh t'aai toh kả-fe, ngõh yẽ-maãn m-fàn-tak.
9. A: Uẽ-kwóh hai kóm, yám ti hũng-ch'á la!  
 B: Hó à, hũng-ch'á peĩ-kaaù kả-fe hó ti.

LESSON 46

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Paāk Chung-Kaau, ngōh seúng mán neī tai-ī kòh mán-t'ai.  
 B: Mi-yě mán-t'ai à?
11. A: Neī kè pō-tuī\* chuè-fōng hái pin shuè à?  
 B: Ngōh kè pō-tuī\* chuè-fōng hái yat-kòh hó sai kè shaan shuè.
12. A: Kóh kòh shaan lei ni shuè yaũ keī uěn à?  
 B: Kóh kòh shaan lei ni shuè kè tung-pîn taaī-yeùk\* yat-paāk-paät-shâp lei kòm sheûng-hâ\*.
13. A: Neī kè pō-tuī\* yaũ keī-toh koon-ping à?  
 B: Taaī-yeùk\* yaũ leũng-ts'in koon-ping kòm-sheûng-hâ\*.
14. A: Ts'in keī yat pò-chí wâ, Taaī-Mô-Shaan lôk taaī shuèt, lôk-chóh sei nǝ yat; neī kóh shuè ne?  
 B: Ngōh kóh shuè tsaũ hái Taaī-Mô-Shaan, lôk shuèt lôk-chóh nǝ yat, hó laǎng.
15. A: Kóm, neī kóh shuè t'ũng ngoī-pîn kè kaau-t'ung pîn m-pîn-leī à?  
 B: Kóh shuè t'ũng ngoī-pîn kè kaau-t'ung fei-sheûng-chi m-pîn-leī.

LESSON 46

WORD LIST

1. shīng-shī	city
2. tung-naām pîn	southeast, southeast side
3. shī-k'ui	business district of a city downtown
4. sai-pak pîn	northwest, northwest side
5. ts'ang	AN, story of a building layer
6. ts'ang laū*	AN, story of a building, floor
7. laū-sheûng	upstairs, upper floor
8. laū-hâ	downstairs, lower floor
9. ch'e-fōng	garage
10. fa	flower
11. fa-uēn*	flower garden
12. ch'ui	to remove (dress, hat, etc)
13. ch'ui-chóh.. chi-ngoî	besides, in addition to, with the exception of
14. faai	AN, a piece of, a slice of
15. ts'ó	grass, weed
16. ts'ó-teî	lawn
17. î-laū*	second floor
18. laū-t'ai	stair, staircase

LESSON 46

READING MATERIAL

6

差 ch'a: wrong, different.  
 差 ch'ai. a messenger.  
 差不多 ch'a-h-toh: almost, nearly most.  
 差得遠 ch'a-tak-uán: very different, far from it.  
 郵差 yū-ch'ai: a postman.

933

山 shaan: mountain; hill.  
 山頂 shaan téng: top of a mountain.  
 山嶺 shaan-líng: hill; mountain.  
 山脈 shaan-mák: mountain range.

156

花 fa: flowers; blossom  
 花王 fa-wóng: garden-er  
 花紅 fa-hóng: reward  
 花園 fa-uán: garden  
 花布 fa-pò: flowered cloth.

差

山

花

差

山

花

728

南 naām: the South.  
 南洋 naām-yeung: The East Indies.  
 南京 naām-king: Nanking.  
 西南 sai-naām: southwest.  
 指南針 chí-naām-chaan: the compass.

1276

草 ts'ó: grass; plant; vegetation.  
 青草 ts'ing ts'ó green grass.  
 草地 ts'ó tēi: meadow; lawn.  
 草木 ts'ó-múk: grass and tress; vegetation.

南

草

南

草

LESSON 46  
READING MATERIAL

1300  
全 ts'uān: all; complete; perfect.  
完全 uān-ts'uān: complete; perfect.  
全球 ts'uān k'āi: the whole world.  
全體 ts'uān-t'ai: whole body or group.

1219  
層 ts'āng: a layer; stratum; story of house; degree.  
一層 yat ts'āng: a layer; a story (of a house)  
層次 ts'āng-ts'è: order; series; gradation.

1105  
梯 t'ai: ladder; step; stair.  
木梯 mǔk t'ai: a wooden ladder.  
樓梯 lau-sai: stair.

全 層 梯  
全 層 梯  
全 層 梯

898  
般 poon: a sort; kind; manner; way.  
一般 yat-poon: alike; same as; in general.

159  
塊 faai: clod; lump; pieces(Cl.)  
一塊布 yat-faai pò: a piece of cloth  
一塊地 yat-faai tef: a plot of ground

般 塊  
般 塊  
般 塊

LESSON 46

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐飲 chón 嘅酒之後，黃小姐而家覺得冇頭先 kám 瘡啦。而家佢地又要去 wán 房啦。佢地行過兩 t'íu 街 che，就睇見一間大酒店。

呢間大酒店有五層樓，一層高過一層，樓上的人差唔多都可以睇見全個城市啦。南便有 T'óng -Fau，東便有山有水。酒店嘅前便有一大塊草地，草地上有花，又紅又綠，又香又 lóng。酒店裏便有 to 大樓梯。呢間酒店，睇外便睇黎，係唔錯嘅。佢地睇過嘅房啦，地方都好乾淨，有電燈，有冷熱水，都幾便利。一般黎講，嘅房都唔算貴啦。

而家 wán 倒房啦，時候重早，佢地打算去 wán 陳英嘅親 -ts'ik。

LESSON 46

WRITING MATERIAL

差	Character Number 6		Radical Number 48					
	Stroke Number 10		工					
	一	二	三	羊	𦍋	𦍌	𦍍	差
	𦍎	差						
山	Character Number 933		Radical Number 46					
	Stroke Number 3		山					
	丨	𠄎	山					
花	Character Number 156		Radical Number 140					
	Stroke Number 8		艹, 化					
	一	十	𠄎	艹	𦍇	𦍈	𦍉	花
南	Character Number 728		Radical Number 24					
	Stroke Number 9		十					
	一	十	𠄎	𠄎	𠄎	𠄎	𠄎	南
	南							
草	Character Number 1276		Radical Number 140					
	Stroke Number 10		艹, 卄					
	一	十	𠄎	艹	𦍇	𦍈	𦍉	草
	草							

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chóh

chóh-pîn

chóh-shaú-pîn

Neī k'eī hái ngōh kè chóh-shaú-pîn.

Ngōh k'eī hái neī kè pin pîn à?

Neī k'eī hái ngōh kè chóh-shaú-pîn.

yaû

yaû-pîn

yaû-shaú-pîn

Ngōh ts'ōh hái neī kè yaû-shaú-pîn.

ts'in-pîn

Neī kè ts'in-pîn hái Wōng Sin-Shaang.

haû-pîn

Neī kè haû-pîn hái Leī Sin-Shaang.

sheûng-pîn

Sheûng-pîn yaũ hó toh yān.

hâ-pîn

Hâ-pîn mō yān.

ngoi-pîn

ni kaan uk kè ngoi-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè ngoi-pîn yaũ hó toh ch'e.

luī-pîn

Ni kaan uk yaũ hó toh fōng\*.

Ni kaan uk kè luī-pîn yaũ hó toh fōng\*.



LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chung-kaan

fàn-fōng\* t'ūng haāk-t'eng kè chung-kaan

Fàn-fōng\* t'ūng haāk-t'eng kè chung-kaan hái shái-shan-fōng\*.

tung

tung-pîn

tung-pîn\* yān

Ngõh hái tung-pîn\* yān.

Neĩ hái pin shuè yān à?

Ngõh hái tung-pîn\* yān.

tung-pô

tung-pô kè teĩ-fong

Tung-pô kè teĩ-fong hó laǎng.

Tung-pô kè teĩ-fong laǎng m-laǎng à?

Tung-pô kè teĩ-fong hó laǎng.

tung-fong

tung-fong yān

Ngõh hái tung-fong yān.

Neĩ hái pin shuè yān à?

Ngõh hái tung-fong yān.

naām

naām-pîn

naām-pîn\* yan

Ngõh hái naām-pîn\* yān.

naām-pô

naām-pô kè shing-shĩ

Naam-pô kè shing-shĩ hó ít.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Naam-pô kè shing-shī ít m-ít à?

Naam-pô kè shing-shī hó ít.

naām-fong

Ngõh haí Meī-Kwòk naām-fong yān.

Neī haí Meī-Kwòk pin shuè yān à?

Ngõh haí Meī-Kwòk naām-fong yān.

sai

sai-pîn

sai-pô

Meī-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

Ka-Shaáng haí Meī-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

Ka-Shaáng haí Meī-Kwòk pin shuè à?

Ka-Shaáng haí Meī-Kwòk kè sai-pô.

sai-fong

sai-fong yān

Meī-Kwòk yān haí sai-fong yān, Chung-Kwòk yān haí tung-fong yān.

pak

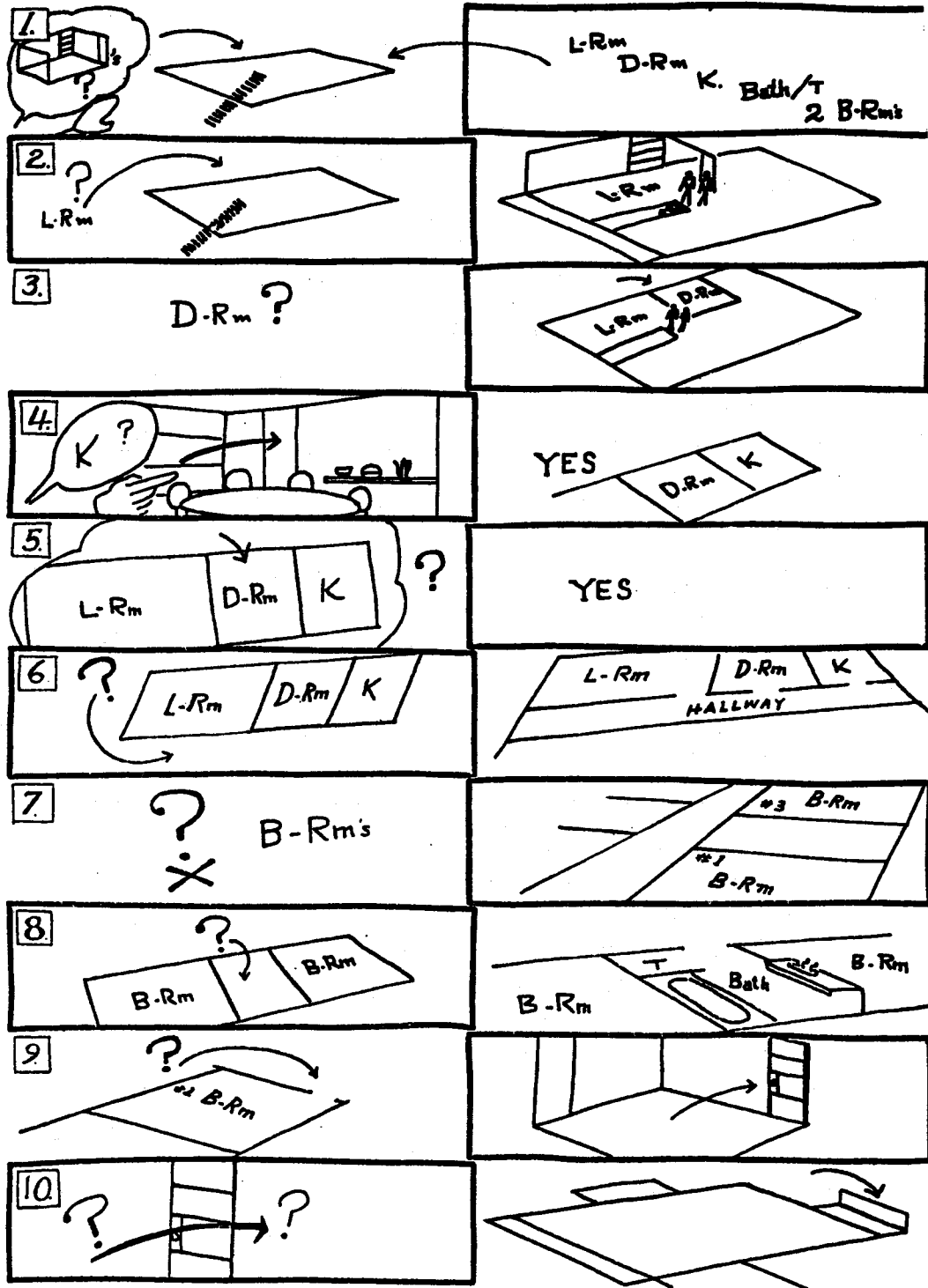
pak-pîn

pak-pîn\* yān

pak-pô

Pak-fong yān shík mâk, naām-fong yān shík maí.

LESSON 47



LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neī ni ts'āng laū\* yaū kei-toh kaan fōng\* à?  
 B: Ni ts'āng laū\*yaū yat-kòh haàk-t'eng, yat-kòh faân-t'eng, yat-kòh ch'ui fōng\*, yat-kòh shai-shan-fōng\* t'ūng ts'è-shòh, leūng-kòh fàn-fōng\*.
2. A: Pin kaan hai haàk-t'eng à?  
 B: Ni kaan ch'eūng-fong kè hai haàk-t'eng.
3. A: Faân-t'eng hai pin shuè à?  
 B: Kòh kaan sei-fong kè hai faân-t'eng, hai haàk-t'eng kè yaū-shaú-pîn.
4. A: Hai faân-t'eng yaū-pîn kè hai m-hai ch'ui-fōng\* à?  
 B: Hai, faân-t'eng yaū-pîn kè hai ch'ui-fōng\*; faân-t'eng hai ch'ui-fōng\* kè tsòh-pîn.
5. A: Uē-kwòh hai kóm, faân-t'eng hai haàk-t'eng t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè chung-kaan, hai mã?  
 B: Hai, faân-t'eng hai haàk-t'eng t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè chung-kaan.
6. A: Haàk-t'eng, faân-t'eng, t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè ts'in-pîn hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Haàk-t'eng, faân-t'eng, t'ūng ch'ui-fōng\* kè ts'in-pîn hai yat-t'iu laāng-hōng\*.
7. A: Fàn-fōng\* hai pin shuè à?  
 B: Laāng-hōng\* kòh-pîn tai-yat kaan fōng\* hai fàn-fōng\*, tai-î-kaan fōng\* yik-to hai fàn-fōng\*.
8. A: Tai-yat kaan fàn-fōng\* t'ūng tai-î kaan fàn-fōng\* kè chung-kaan hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Tai-yat kaan fàn-fōng\* t'ūng tai-î kaan fàn-fōng\* kè chung-kaan hai shai-shan-fōng\* t'ūng ts'è-shòh.
9. A: Tai-î-kaan fàn-fōng\* kè tsui yaū-shaú-pîn hai mi-yě à?  
 B: Tai-î kaan fàn-fōng\* kè tsui yaū-shaú-pîn hai waāng-moōn\*.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Waāng-moōn\* kè ngoi-pîn hái mi-yě à?

B: Waāng-moōn\* kè ngoi-pîn hái k'ē-laū\*; neī t'ai-hă, ni  
ts'āng laū\* kè sei-mîn chau-wai to yāu k'ē-laū\*.

LESSON 47

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: How many rooms are there on this floor?  
B: There is a living room, a dining room, a kitchen, a bathroom with toilet, and two bedrooms on this floor.
2. A: Which is the living room?  
B: The rectangular one is the living room.
3. A: Where is the dining room?  
B: The square one is the dining room. It is on the right hand side of the living room.
4. A: Is the one on the right of the dining room the kitchen?  
B: Yes. The one on the right of the dining room is the kitchen. Therefore, the dining room is on the left of the kitchen.
5. A: If that is the case, the dining room is between the living room and the kitchen, isn't that right?  
B: Yes. That's right.
6. A: What is in front of the living room, dining room, and kitchen?  
B: A hallway is in front of the living room, dining room and kitchen.
7. A: Where are the bedrooms?  
B: The first room on the other side of the hallway is a bedroom. The next room is also a bedroom.
8. A: What is between the first and the second bedroom?  
B: The bathroom with toilet is between the first and the second bedroom.
9. A: What is on the extreme right of the second bedroom?  
B: A side door is on the extreme right of the second bedroom.
10. A: What is on the outside of the side door?  
B: A balcony is on the outside of the side door. Take a look. There are balconies all around the four sides of this floor.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Paāk Chung-Kaaù, ching-wâ ngōh-teī kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
B: Hōh Haaû-Cheúg, ching-wâ ngōh-teī kóng-tò Taaī-Mō-Shaan.
2. A: Neī kóh shuè lōk kòm taaī shuét, ch'ut yâp kòm m-pîn-leī, neī tá-suèn tím paân à?  
B: Ni ti hái hó p'ing-sheūng kè s̄z, ngōh mō mat tá-suèn.
3. A: Tui-ue neī kè tseung-loi, neī yaū mi-yě kai-waāk à?  
B: Ngōh hái yat-kòh kwan-yān, ngōh hó naān chi-tò ngōh tseung-loi hui pin shuè, t'ūng tsō mi-yě.
4. A: Neī kè sheūng-sz tiū neī hui pin shuè, neī tsaū hui pin shuè, hái mà?  
B: Mō-ts'òh là, k'uī tiū ngōh hui pin shuè, ngōh tsaū hui pin shuè, mō-paân-faāt.
5. A: Hâ kòh uét sei-hô, neī-teī fòng m-fòng kà à?  
B: Fòng à; hâ kòh uét sei-hô, ng-hô, t'ūng lūk-hô ngōh-teī to fòng kà; chúng-kūng fòng saam-yât kà.
6. A: Kóh chân-shí, neī ooī m-ooī hui pin shuè waán à?  
B: Ngōh toh-sò ooī hui lui-haāng, tò-shuè hui waán-hă.
7. A: Neī chún-peī tsz-keī yat-kòh yān hui, yik-waāk t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai hui à?  
B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-yīng k'uét-tīng.
8. A: Hái tím-yeūng\* kè ts'ing-yīng, neī tsaū yat-kòh yān hui à?  
B: Uē-kwóh ngōh kè t'aaī-t'aaī\* m-tak-haān, ngōh tsaū yat-kòh yān hui.
9. A: Hái tím-yeūng\* kè ts'ing-yīng, neī tsaū t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai hui à?  
B: Uē-kwóh uk-k'eī mō s̄z, ngōh tsaū t'ūng ka-yān yat-ch'ai hui.
10. A: Neī ooī m-ooī m-hui à?  
B: Wâ-m-tīng, uē-kwóh t'aaī mā-faān, ngōh-teī to m-hui.

LESSON 47

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, neĩ t'ai-hă ch'eung kè ngoi-pîn, t'in kòm yam!  
 B: Ôh, t'in kòm yam, hó-ts'z̄ tsaû-lai lôk uě là! Ngõh iù tsaú là!
12. A: Tím-kaaĩ neĩ kòm faai ch'é à? Chûng ts'õh-hă la!  
 B: Yan-wai nõh kè sai-man-tsaĩ hai uk-k'eĩ táng-kán nõh.
13. A: K'ui hai uk-k'eĩ táng neĩ tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: K'ui hai uk-k'eĩ táng nõh shik faân.
14. A: M-hó tsaú là! Ī-ka lôk-kán uě là, hó taaĩ uě là!  
 B: Ngõh iù tsik-haak tsaú là!
15. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, Leĩ Siù-Kaaù, pat-ue hai ni shuè shik ts'aan pîn-faân; shik-uên faân chỉ ch'é la!  
 B: M-hó là, nõh m-seúng k'ui-teĩ hai uk-k'eĩ táng nõh.  
 A: Tím-kaaĩ neĩ m-tá tin-wâ\* peĩ k'ui, kiù k'ui-teĩ m-hó táng neĩ à?  
 B: Hó la, táng nõh tá tin-wâ\* peĩ nõh kè taaĩ-tsaĩ, kiù-k'ui-teĩ m-hó táng nõh.



LESSON 47

WORD LIST

1. haāk-t'eng	living room, parlor
2. t'eng	hall, large room, room
3. faân-t'eng, ts'aan-t'eng	dining room
4. ch'ui-fōng* ch'ue-fōng*	kitchen
5. shan	body
6. sai-shan fōng*	bathroom, washroom
7. ts'z-shóh	toilet, restroom, lavatory, latrine
8. fân-fōng*	bedroom
9. ch'eūng-fong	rectangle, rectangular
10. sei-fong	square
11. hông*	lane, alley
12. laāng-hông*	hallway, corridor
13. waāng	crosswise, horizontal, sideway
14. waāng-moōn*	side door
15. k'ē	to ride (on an animal), mount, stride
16. k'ē-laū*	balcony, veranda
17. chau, Chau	perimeter, surname
18. waf	to encircle, surround
19. chau-waf	all around
20. sei-nîn	four sides, four direc- tions

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

1132

廳 t'eng: hall; room; government; office.

客廳 haik-t'eng: reception room; parlor.

飯廳 fañ-t'eng: dining room.

1384

園 uñ: garden; orchard; park.

花園 fa-uñ: flower garden.

菜園 ts'oi uñ: vegetable garden.

菓園 kwón uñ: an orchard.

136

除 ch'ui: to deduct; laying aside

除收 ch'ui-ch'oi: after deducting

除非 ch'ui-fei: unless; except

開除 hoi-ch'ui: dismiss

除數 ch'ui-sh'oi: division (Arith)

廳 廣 園 除

廳 廣 園 除

36

周 ch'au: everywhere, all, surname complete, to assist.

周圍 ch'au-wai: all around

周到 ch'au-to: well arranged, assiduity, assiduous, attentive.

1418

圍 wai: to surround; to enclose.

圍牆 wai-ts'eung: a boundary wall.

圍攻 wai kung: to besiege.

周 圍

周 圍

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

784

汙 oo: dirty; foul;  
filthy; impure.

汙糟 oo-tso: dirty; fil-  
thy.

姦汙 kaan-oo: to rape.

1336

廁 ts'è: a privy; rest  
room; lavatory.

廁所 ts'è-shòh: privy;  
water-closet.

水廁 shuí ts'è: water-  
closet.

434

騎 k'í: to ride as-  
tride of .

騎馬 k'í ma: to ride a  
horse.

騎兵 k'í-ping: cavalry.

汙 污 廁 騎

汙 廁 騎

汙 廁 騎

1253

淺 ts'in: shallow;  
easy; simple.

淺水 ts'in shuí: the  
water is shal-  
low.

擱淺 kòk-ts'in: to run  
aground.

941

深 shan: deep; inten-  
se, abstract;  
very.

深夜 shan yé: late at  
night.

深交 shan kaa inti-  
mate friendship.

深信 shan sùn: to be-  
lieve firmly.

淺 深

淺 深

LESSON 47

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐 wán chón 房之後，佢地而家去探親 -ts'ik 啦。佢地行吓 k'ing 吓，有幾耐 che，就到啦。嗰個親 -ts'ik 住喺三 -Faān- 市嘅東便，離 T'ōng -Faū 有幾遠。嗰處地方好好，近山近水，又唔污 -tso 又唔 ts'ō。

佢嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅屋唔大唔細，樓下有兩個大客廳，一個 ts'aan-廳，洗身房，ch'ui-房，廁所。樓上有三個 fān-房，兩個洗身房，兩個廁所。呢間屋有兩層樓，每層都有騎樓，喺騎樓你可以睇見遠處嘅高山綠水。屋嘅後便有車房，前便有花園。除 chón 花園之外，屋嘅周圍都有草地。間屋係淺紅嘅，周圍嘅草地係深綠嘅。綠處有一點紅，真係 lèng 啦。住喺呢啲地方，你話幾快樂呀！

LESSON 47

WRITING MATERIAL

廳	Character Number 1132		Radical Number 53					
	Stroke Number 25		广					
	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂
	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂	廂
園	Character Number 1384		Radical Number 31					
	Stroke Number 13		口					
	丨	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂
冂	園	園	園	園				
除	Character Number 136		Radical Number 170					
	Stroke Number 9		阝, 阜					
	了	阝	阝	阝	阝	阝	阝	阝
除								
周	Character Number 36		Radical Number 30					
	Stroke Number 8		冂					
	丨	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂
園	Character Number 1418		Radical Number 31					
	Stroke Number 13		口					
	丨	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂
冂	園	園	園	園				

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. peí, peí-kaaù

kwòh

taaí

Neĩ kè uk taaí.

Neĩ kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí.

Ngõh kè uk peí neĩ kè uk taaí, yik-waâk sai à?

Neĩ kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí.

Neĩ kè uk peí ngõh kè uk taaí ti.

Neĩ kè uk peí-kaaù ngõh kè uk taaí ti.

Neĩ kè uk peí-kaaù ngõh kè uk taaí hó toh.

Neĩ kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè uk.

Neĩ kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè uk hó toh.

Neĩ kè uk taaí kwòh ngõh kè hó toh.

Neĩ kè uk san.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk san.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti.

Ngõh í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti, yik-waâk kaû ti à?

Neĩ í-ka kè uk peí kaû-shí kè san ti.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk peí-kaaù kaû-shí kè san ti.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk peí-kaaù kaû-shí kè san hó toh.

Neĩ í-ka kè uk san kwòh kaû-shí kè.

Ngõh í-ka kè uk san kwòh kaû-shí kè, yik-waâk kaû kwòh kaû-shí kè à?

LESSON 48  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Neĩ f-ka kè uk san kwòh kaũ-shĩ kè.

Neĩ f-ka kè uk san kwòh kaũ-shĩ kè hó toh.

2. tsui, chí; kwoh-t'aũ, tak-chai

Ì-Faũ kè yān toh.

Taaĩ-Faũ kè yān toh.

Lõh-Shaáng kè yān toh.

Î-Faũ kè yān toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yān toh ti.

Î-Faũ kè yān toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yān toh ti, Lõh-Shaáng kè yān tsui toh.

Î-Faũ kè yān toh, Taaĩ-Faũ kè yān toh ti, Lõh-Shaáng kè yān chí toh.

Î-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, pin shuè kè yān tsui toh à?

Î-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, Lõh-Shaáng kè yān tsui toh.

Î-Faũ, Taaĩ-Faũ, t'ũng Lõh-Shaáng, Lõh-Shaáng kè yān chí toh.

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh.

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh kwòh-t'aũ.

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh tak-chai.

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh m-toh à?

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh kwòh-t'aũ.

Naú-Yeùk kè yān toh tak-chai.

3. yaũ mǎ.....kòm...?

yaũ.....kòm...

mǎ.....kòm...

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

chuê hái ni shuè

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ni shuè shue m-shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk.

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yîk-to shue-fûk.

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yaũ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ngõh shuè yaũ mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái neĩ shuè yaũ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái ni shuè hó shue-fûk, chuê hái k'uĩ shuè m-shue-fûk.

Chuê hái k'uĩ shuè mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

Chuê hái k'uĩ shuè yaũ mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk à?

Chuê hái k'uĩ shuè mǒ ni shuè kòm shue-fûk.

4. poón-sz

ch'ung-ming

p'eng, kwai

taaí, sai

ko, ai

fei, shaù

laäng, ít

mõng, tak-haän

kwooí

ch'eüng, tuén

tung, nuën

toh, shiú

naän, yüng-í



LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kon, shap

kon-tsêng, oo-tso

faai, maân

tsó, ch'í

k'ân-lîk, laãn

sham, ts'ín

siú-sam, taaî-í

ts'eūng-sai, kaán-taan

ts'ò, tsíng

pîn-leí

foòt, chaàk

san, kaû

shue-fûk

LESSON 48

<p>1</p>	
<p>2</p>	<p>YES - ?</p>
<p>3</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>4</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>5</p>	
<p>6</p>	
<p>7</p>	
<p>8</p>	
<p>9</p>	
<p>10</p>	

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ān-King-Leī, ngōh ĩ-king t'ai-kwòh neī kè uk, ngōh kòk-tak k'ui m-yai.  
 B: Hai me? Ngōh ĩ-wai k'ui peī ĩ-ts'in kè hó hó toh.  
 A: Mooī kòh uêt uk-tso keī toh à?  
 B: Mooī kòh uêt uk-tso paat-shâp man.  
 A: Kóm, neī kè peī ngōh kè p'eng lâ!
2. A: Neī yaũ mǒ t'ai-kwòh ngōh kè fân-fōng\* à?  
 B: Yaũ, ngōh ĩ-ts'in t'ai-kwòh neī kè fân-fōng\*. Neī kóm-yeung\* mân, hai mi-yē ĩ-sz à?
3. A: Ngōh seúng mân, neī kòk-tak neī kè fân-fōng\* yaũ mǒ ngōh kè kòm kwong à?  
 B: Ngōh kòk-tak, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* mǒ neī kè kòm kwong.
4. A: Neī tsik-hai wâ, neī kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaù ngōh kè òm ti, hai mà?  
 B: Tong-in la, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaù neī kè òm ti.
5. A: Neī chi m-chi-tò tím-kaaí à?  
 B: Ngōh nám-tó là, yan-wai ngōh shuè kè ts'eung peī-kaaù neī shuè kè shiú hó toh, shóh-ĩ ngōh kè fân-fōng\* peī-kaaù neī kè òm hó toh.
6. A: Neī tsoi nám-hă, chûng yaũ mǒ k'eī-t'a kè leī-yaũ à?  
 B: K'eī-t'a kè leī-yaũ hai, ngōh kè fân-fōng\* kè tîn-tang shiú kwòh neī kè, shóh-ĩ ngōh kè fân-fōng\* òm kwòh neī kè.
7. A: Neī kòk-tak neī kè haak-t'eng chaak ti, yik-waak ngōh kè chaak ti à?  
 B: Ngōh kòk-tak ngōh kè haak-t'eng chaak ti, neī kè foòt kwòh ngōh kè hó toh.
8. A: Peī-kaaù-lai-kóng; neī ĩ-wai, chuê hai neī shuè shue-fûk ti, yik-waak chuê hai ngōh shuè shue-fûk ti à?  
 B: Ngōh ĩ-wai, chuê hai neī shuè shue-fûk hó toh.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

9. A: Neĩ ĩ-t̄s'ĩn k̄e uk, ĩn-tsoĩ k̄e uk, t'ũng ngõh k̄e uk, pin kaan chĩ san, pin kaan chĩ kaũ à?  
B: Neĩ k̄e chĩ san, ngõh ĩ-t̄s'ĩn k̄e chĩ kaũ, ngõh ĩ-t̄s'ĩn k̄e kaũ kwõh-t'aũ.
10. A: Neĩ kaũ-shĩ k̄e uk, ĩ-ka k̄e uk, t'ũng ngõh k̄e uk, pin kaan chĩ sai, pin kaan chĩ taaĩ à?  
B: Ngõh ĩ-ka k̄e chĩ sai, kaũ-shĩ k̄e tsui-taaĩ, kaũ-shĩ k̄e taaĩ tak-chai.

LESSON 48

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Manager Ch'an, I've already taken a look at your house.  
I think it is not bad.  
B: You think so? I think it is much better than the one  
I had before.  
A: How much is the rent per month?  
B: It is \$80.00 per month.  
A: If that is the case, yours is cheaper than mine.
2. A: Have you taken a look at my bedroom?  
B: Yes, I did. Why do you ask?
3. A: I would like to ask you whether your bedroom is as  
bright as mine?  
B: I think my bedroom is not as bright as yours.
4. A: Do you mean your bedroom is darker than mine?  
B: Certainly. My bedroom is darker than yours.
5. A: Do you know why?  
B: I have figured it out. It is because there are fewer  
windows in my place than yours; therefore, my bedroom  
is much darker than yours.
6. A: Think it over again. Are there any other reasons?  
B: The other reason is that there are fewer lights in my  
bedroom than yours; therefore my bedroom is darker  
than yours.
7. A: Do you think your living room is narrower than mine  
or mine narrower than yours?  
B: I think my living room is narrower. Yours is much  
wider than mine.
8. A: Comparatively speaking, do you think living at your  
place is more comfortable, or at mine?  
B: I think living at your place is much more comfortable.

LESSON 48

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

9. A: Which is the newest and the oldest, your former house, your present house, or my house?
- B: Yours is the newest and my former house the oldest. My former one was too old.
10. A: Which is the smallest and the largest, your former house, your present house, or my house?
- B: My present house is the smallest, and the former one is the largest. The former house was too large.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. B: Ts'ing mân, neĩ ni shuè hái m-hai i-ling-sei-saam-kaú  
hò tin-wâ\* à?
- C: Hai à, ni shuè hái i-ling-sei-saam-kaú, neĩ hai pin wai\*  
à?
2. B: Neĩ hai m-hai Kwong-Ming à? Ngõh hai pā-pa à.
- C: Oh, neĩ hai pā-pa, neĩ hai pin shuè tá lai kà?
3. B: Ngõh hai Hõh Haaû-Cheúng shuè tá lai, neĩ-teĩ hai m-hai  
táng-kán ngõh shik faân à?
- C: Hai à, ngõh-teĩ táng neĩ shik faân, táng-chóh hó noi  
lõh! Neĩ faan m-faan lai shik faân à?
4. B: Ī-ka lôk-kán uế, ngõh m-faan lai shik faân là!
- C: Kóm, neĩ hai pin shuè shik faân à?
5. B: Hõh Haaû-Cheúng kiù ngõh hai k'ui shuè shik maân-faân;  
shik-uên faân chỉ faan lai.
- C: Hó la, kam-maân tsó ti faan lai wõh! M-hó faan-tak kóm  
yê pòh!
6. B: Hó à, neĩ fòng-sam la!
- C: Hó la, hai kóm la!
7. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ching-wâ ngõh t'eng neĩ t'ung neĩ kè  
taaĩ-tsaĩ kóng tin-wâ\*, k'ui hó ooĩ kóng.
- B: Hai, k'ui t'ung ngõh kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* yat-yeung kóm ooĩ  
kóng wâ\*
8. A: Neĩ kè taaĩ-tsaĩ ĩ-ka hai pin shuè tũk shue à?
- B: K'ui ĩ-ka hai ni kòh shēng kè yat-kaan Chung-Mān hõk-  
haaũ tũk-kán shue.
9. A: K'ui keĩ shĩ, hai pin shuè ch'ut shai à?
- B: K'ui hai yat-kaú-sei-ling nin, hai Taaĩ-Faũ T'õng-Yān-  
Faũ ch'ut shai.
10. A: K'ui tũk shue k'ān m-k'ān-lĩk à?
- B: K'ui tũk shue hó k'ān-lĩk.

LESSON 48

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: K'uĩ mooĩ yâp fông-hôk, faan uk-k'eĩ chi-haũ, yaũ mǝ tsz-shau kâ?
- B: Yaũ, k'uĩ mooĩ yâp fông hôk, faan uk-k'eĩ chi-haũ, ts'at-tim-poòn hoi-ch'í tsz-shau.
12. A: Uên-loĩ k'uĩ kòm k'ân-lîk; m̄-kwaai-tak, k'uĩ tûk shue tûk-tak kòm hô la!
- B: K'uĩ tûk-tak mǎ-mǎ-teĩ\* che, neĩ kwòh-tseúng che!
13. A: Uē-kwóh k'uĩ hai yat-kaú-sei-ling nin ch'ut shai, k'uĩ tsaũ-lai iù tong ping là!
- B: Hai là, k'uĩ tsaũ-lai iù tong ping là!
14. A: Neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* kòm poón-sz; neĩ kè taaĩ-tsaĩ yaũ kòm ch'ung-ming; neĩ kè ka-t'ing yat-ting hó faai-lôk là!
- B: Hai, ngõh-teĩ kè ka-t'ing hó faai-lôk.
15. A: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, Leĩ Shiù-Kaaù, ngõh-teĩ hõh-ĩ hoi-ch'í shik maân-faân là!
- B: Hõh Haaũ-Cheúng, neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* ching sùng ching-tak chan hó.
- A: Neĩ haak-heĩ che, k'uĩ ching sùng mǝ neĩ kè t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\* ching-tak kòm hó.
- B: Ôh, ni wai\* hai Hõh t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\*, hai mà?
- A: Chan tui-m-chuê, ngõh m̄-kei-tak-chóh t'ung neĩ-teĩ kaai-shiũ; ni wai\* hai Paâk Chung-Kaaù, ni wai\* hai Leĩ Shiù-Kaaù.
- B: Ôh, Hõh t'aaĩ-t'aaĩ\*.
- D: Paâk Chung-Kaaù, Leĩ Shiù-Kaaù.



LESSON 48

WORD LIST

1. yaĭ	bad, inferior, poor
2. me?	interrogative final particle expressing surprise, negative final particle
3. tso tso peĭ neĭ; t'ūng neĭ tso	rent, rental; to rent to rent to you; to rent from you
4. ĭ-sz	meaning, thought, idea
5. kwong	bright, shiny; brightness, light
6. òm	dark, gloomy, obscure
7. tong-in*	of course, certainly, naturally
8. nám-tó	to have it figured out, think of
9. k'eĭ-t'a	other, the rest of
10. leĭ-yaū	reason
11. tĭn	electricity
12. tang	light, lamp
13. tĭn-tang	light, electric light
14. foòt	wide, broad; width
15. peĭ-kaaù-lai-kóng	comparatively speaking
16. shue-fûk	comfortable
17. san	new
18. chĭ, tsuì	most, (superlative degree)

LESSON 48

READING MATERIAL

60

窗 ch'uang: window

窗門 ch'uang-moōn\*: a window

百頁窗 pāk-ŷp-ch'uang: Venetian blind

570

光 kwong: light; bright; glory; naked; uncovered.

天光 t'in kwong: day break.

日光 yāt-kwong: the sun; daylight.

光頭 kwong t'āu: bald-head.

光明 kwong-ming: bright; clear; illuminous.

1163

到 tò. to reach; to get; to come; until; arrive.

到來 tò loī: to arrive.

收到 shau tò: to receive.

到底 tò-tai: finally; after all.

到處 tò ch'ò: everywhere.

窗

光

到

窗

光

到

窓

窓

窓

光

到

448

其 k'ēi: a demonstrative & possessive pronoun; his; her; its; this; that.

其餘 k'ēi-uō: the rest of them; as to the rest.

其中 k'ēi-chung: among them; therein.

其實 k'ēi-shāt: in point of fact; in truth; actually

1077

他 t'a: other; another; he; it.

他人 t'a-yān: others.

他們 t'a moōn: they; them.

其

他

其

他

其

他

LESSON 48  
READING MATERIAL

227

服 fuk: garments; to serve; mourning clothes

服從 fuk-ts'ung: to submit to; to obey

着服 c'ehk fuk: to go into mourning

服務 fuk-mo: to serve; service

服毒 fuk tok: to take poison

服

1232

將 tseung, tseung: military commander; sign of future tense; will; shall.

將來 tseung-loi: in the future.

將到 tseung to: approaching; about to come.

將死 tseung sé: about to die.

將

1268

租 tao: to rent; to lease; rental; tax.

租屋 tao uk: to rent a house.

租賃 tao-yam: to let out; to take on lease.

收租 shau tao: to collect rental.

租界 tao-kaal: foreign concession.

租

服 將 租

服

將

租

1456

由 yaū: from; by; to permit.

由你 yaū nei: as you please.

由來 yaū-loi: cause; origin; reason.

由

654

嗎 mǎ: interrogative ending in the sentence.

去街嗎 hui kai mǎ: are you going out?

嗎啡 ma-fe: morphine.

嗎

由 嗎

由

嗎

LESSON 48

READING MATERIAL

陳英嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅屋真係 lèng 啦, 地方又好, 住  
 喺處你話幾 shue-服呀! 黃小姐好想陳英, 將來有  
 錢嘅時候, 會買間敢樣嘅屋. 如果有錢買呢, 租  
 間黎住都唔緊要嘅.

陳英話, 比較黎講, 佢嘅屋雖然有佢嘅親 -ts'ik  
 嘅 kòm lèng, 但係有 kòm 大. 陳英嘅屋有好多窗, 夠  
 光, 又够 foòt, 又够新. 講到 ràn-房呢, 陳英嘅屋處  
 有, 五個 ràn-房, 樓下有兩個, 樓上有三個. 佢嘅親 -ts'ik  
 嘅屋處, 樓上只有三個 ràn-房, 樓下一個都有. 其他  
 嘅房呢, 兩處都有 kòm 多. 你話邊個嘅屋處有多的  
 ràn-房呢? 當然係陳英嘅多過佢嘅親 -ts'ik 嘅. 你話  
 係嗎?

黃小姐覺得呢啲說話有意思, 有理由.

LESSON 48

WRITING MATERIAL

窗	Character Number 60 Radical Number 116							
	Stroke Number 12 宀							
	宀	宀	宀	宀	宀	宀	宀	宀
光	Character Number 570 Radical Number 10							
	Stroke Number 6 儿							
	丨	丨	丨	丨	丨	丨	丨	丨
到	Character Number 1163 Radical Number 18							
	Stroke Number 8 丿, 刀							
	一	一	一	一	一	一	一	一
其	Character Number 448 Radical Number 12							
	Stroke Number 8 八							
	一	一	一	一	一	一	一	一
他	Character Number 1077 Radical Number 9							
	Stroke Number 5 亻, 人							
	丿	亻	亻	亻	亻	亻	亻	亻

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ....kòm....?

yaũ....kòm....

mǒ....kòm....

t'ũng..yat-yeũng kòm...

tsaú

Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó m-hó à?

Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó.

Ni ti tsaú keí hó.

Ni ti tsaú m-haî keí hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yîk-to hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó à?

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú t'ũng ni ti tsaú yat-yeũng kòm hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó, kóh ti tsaú mǒ ni ti tsaú kòm hó.

2. Ni ti tsaú hó.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú m-hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó m-hó-yám à?

LESSON 49  
ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ti tsaú m-hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú keí hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú m-haî keí hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yîk-to hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú mǎ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ mǎ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám  
à?

Ni ti tsaú hó-yám, kóh ti tsaú yaũ ni ti tsaú kòm hó-yám.

Kóh ti tsaú t'ūng ni ti tsaú yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám.

Kóh ti sùng hó.

Kóh ti sùng hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng yaũ mǎ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk à?

Ni ti sùng mǎ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng yaũ kóh ti sùng kòm hó-shîk.

Ni ti sùng t'ūng kóh ti sùng yat-yeũng kòm hó-shîk.

Ngõh kê uk mǎ neĩ kê kòm hó-chuê.

Neĩ kê uk yaũ k'uĩ kê kòm hó-chuê.

Ni t'ò sai-chong yaũ kóh t'ò kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni t'ò sai-chong t'ūng kóh t'ò yat-yeũng kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni t'ò sai-chong mǎ kóh t'ò kòm hó-cheùk.

Ni fân tsaâp-chì yaũ kóh fân kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh poón wâ\*-pò t'ūng ni poón yat-yeũng kòm hó-t'ai.

Ni ch'ut tân-yíng mǎ kóh ch'ut kòm hó-t'ai.

Ni ti yam-ngôk yaũ kóh ti yam-ngôk kòm hó-t'eng.

Ni ti yam-ngôk t'ūng kóh ti yam-ngôk yat-yeũng kòm hó-  
t'eng.

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ni ti yam-ngôk mǒ kóh ti yam-ngôk kòm hó-t'eng.

Ngǒh chi pat yaũ neĩ chi pat kòm hó-sé.

Ngǒh chi pat t'ūng neĩ chi pat yat-yeûng kòm hó-sé.

Neĩ chi pat mǒ k'uĩ chi pat kòm hó-sé.

Ngǒh ĩ-waf kà-fe t'ūng hūng-ch'ā yat-yeûng kòm hó-yám.

Ngǒh ĩ-waf kà-fe mǒ hūng-ch'ā kòm hó-yám.

Neĩ ĩ-waf kà-fe yaũ mǒ hūng-ch'ā kòm hó-yám à?

Ngǒh ĩ-waf kà-fe t'ūng hūng-ch'ā yat-yeûng kòm hó-yám.

Ngǒh ĩ-waf kà-fe mǒ hūng-ch'ā kòm hó-yám.



LESSON 49

<p>1</p> <p>Mak</p>	<p>Cheung</p> <p>Good</p>
<p>2</p> <p>PASSABLE BUT...</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>3</p> <p>?</p>	<p>?</p>
<p>4</p> <p>Whiskey ? Brandy</p>	<p>Brandy?</p>
<p>5</p> <p>GOOD!</p>	<p>THIS ? THAT Whiskey</p>
<p>6</p> <p>GOOD ?</p>	<p>YES</p>
<p>7</p> <p>GOOD?</p>	<p>GOOD =</p>
<p>8</p> <p>STRONG ?</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>9</p>	<p>YES - MOVIE - IT? OK?</p>
<p>10</p> <p>OK OK</p>	<p>TIGHT</p>

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, ts'íng ts'òh, ts'íng ts'òh.  
 B: Mâk Chung-Wai, neĩ kaan uk chan lèng. Ti ka-sz yaũ kòm san-sik, ni shuè yat-tíng hó hó-chuê là.
2. A: Kwòh-tak-huì la. Pat-kwòh, ngòh koó ngòh ni shuè mǒ neĩ kóh shuè kòm hó-chuê.  
 B: Kóm yaũ m̄-haĩ, ngòh kóh shuè peĩ kwan-yíng hó-chuê ti la!
3. A: Neĩ seúng yám ti mi-yě tsaú à?  
 B: Neĩ ni shuè yaũ pin chúng tsaú à?
4. A: Ni shuè yaũ kòk chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* pát-laan-teĩ\*, táng-táng; neĩ chung-ì pin chúng à?  
 B: Ch'ui-pîn\* la! Pin chúng to m̄-kán-iù; kan-kui neĩ kè king-ìm, wai-sz-keĩ\* hó m̄-hó-yám à?
5. A: Kan-kui ngòh kè king-ìm, ngòh kòk-tak ni chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* hó hó-yám.  
 B: Ni chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* yaũ mǒ kóh chúng wai-sz-keĩ\* kòm hó-yám à?
6. A: Leũng-chúng to ch'a-m-toh, leũng-chúng to yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám, neĩ seúng shì-hã mã?  
 B: Uē-kwóh ni chúng yaũ kóh chúng kòm hó-yám, ngòh tsaú shì-hã ni chúng la!
7. A: Neĩ ì-king yám-chóh yat-pooi là. Hó m̄-hó-yám à?  
 B: Keĩ hó-yám, ni chúng t'ũng kóh chúng yat-yeũng kòm hó-yám.
8. A: Neĩ kòk-tak ni chúng yaũ mǒ kóh chúng kòm maǎng à?  
 B: Ngòh kòk-tak ni chúng mǒ kóh chúng kòm maǎng.
9. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, t'aũ-sin neĩ wá, neĩ seúng huì maaĩ ti yě sin; maaĩ-chóh yě chỉ t'ai heĩ shik faân, hai mã?  
 B: Hai, ngòh seúng maaĩ t'ò sai-chong sin. Maaĩ-chóh sai-chong chỉ t'ai heĩ t'ũng shik maân-faân, hó mã?

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Hó à! Tím-kaai neī kòm kap maaī sai-chong à? Ch'í ti  
m-tak me?
- B: Yan-wai ngōh ni t'ò sai-chong chaak-chōh ti, m-hai kei  
hó-cheuk, yau m-hai kei hó-t'ai.
- A: Hó la, kóm, ngōh-tei yat-ts'ai hui la!

LESSON 49

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, please be seated.  
B: Lt. (1st Lt) Mâk, your house is really beautiful. The furniture is so modern. This place must be very comfortable.
2. A: It's all right. But I don't think my place is as comfortable as yours though.  
B: No, that isn't so. My place is better than an Army camp.
3. A: What do you want to drink?  
B: What do you have?
4. A: All kinds of whiskey, and brandy. Which do you prefer?  
B: Anything will do. Any kind is all right with me. According to your experience, is the whiskey any good?
5. A: According to my experience, I think this kind of whiskey is very good.  
B: Is this kind of whiskey as good as that?
6. A: Both kinds are about the same. They are just as good. Would you like to try some?  
B: If this kind is just as good as the other, I'll try some.
7. A: You have already had one glass. How do you like it?  
B: Pretty good. This kind is just as good as the other.
8. A: Do you think this kind is just as strong as the other?  
B: I don't think so.
9. A: Prof. Cheung, a while ago you said you would like to do some shopping. After that, you would like to go to a movie and have supper, isn't that right?  
B: Yes. I would like to buy a suit. After that, I'll go to the movie and have supper. Is that all right with you?

LESSON 49

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Fine. Why are you in such a hurry to buy the suit?  
Can't you wait?

B: Because this suit is too tight, and it doesn't fit too  
well. Besides, it doesn't look too good.

A: I see. If that is the case, let us go!

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān.  
C: Tsó-shān, tsó-shān.
2. A: Ts'ing mân, ni shuè hái m̄-hái Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù kè sé-ts̄-laū à?  
C: Hái, ni shuè hái Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù kè sé-ts̄-laū.
3. A: Ts'ing mân, k'ui i-ka hái m̄-hái tô à?  
C: Tui-m̄-chuê, k'ui i-ka m̄-hái tô, yǎu mat kwai-kòn à?
4. A: K'ui iù keí shī chỉ faan kung à?  
C: K'ui i-king faan-chóh kung, k'ui ngaam-ngaam haing-chóh ch'ut hui.
5. A: K'ui chūng yǎu keí noi chỉ faan lai ni shuè à?  
C: K'ui chūng yǎu shâp fan-chung kòm sheung-hâ\*, tsaü faan lai là; m̄-koi neí táng-hǎ la!
6. A: Ngõh sīng Kam, ngõh hái Kam Sheung-Kaaù.  
C: Òh, Kam Sheung-Kaaù, m̄-koi neí hái haak-t'eng shuè ts'òh-hǎ la; k'ui tsaü-lai faan lai là!
7. B: Ching-wâ yǎu mǒ yān wán ngõh à?  
C: Â, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù, neí faan lai là! Ching-wâ yǎu wai\* Kam Sheung-Kaaù lai wán neí.
8. B: Kam Sheung-Kaaù i-ka hái pin shuè à?  
C: Kam Sheung-Kaaù i-ka hái haak-t'eng shuè táng neí.
9. A: Â, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaù, neí faan lai là!?  
B: Tui-m̄-chuê, Kam Sheung-Kaaù, ngõh ngaam-ngaam hui paan-fōng\* shuè t'ai-hǎ ti hôk-shaang.
10. A: Neí hui paan-fōng\* shuè tsô mi-yě à?  
B: Ngõh hui paan-fōng\* shuè t'ai-hǎ ti hôk-shaang haaú shi.

LESSON 49

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: K'ui-tei haaú mi-yě shí à?  
B: K'ui-tei haaú taaí-haaú.
12. A: Ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang toh m-toh à?  
B: Ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang hó toh, taaí-yeük\* yat-paák yān chòh-yaú\*.
13. A: K'ui-tei toh-shò hai kam-nin kè pat-íp-shaang, hai m-hai à?  
B: K'ui-tei toh-shò hai kam-nin kè pat-íp-shaang, yaü-ti hai ch'ut-nin\* kè pat-íp-shaang.
14. A: Uē-kwòh hai kóm, ch'ui-chòh ni ts'è taaí-haaú chi-ngoí, k'ui-tei chûng iú haaú mi-yě shí à?  
B: Ch'ui-chòh ni ts'è taaí-haaú chi-ngoí, k'ui-tei chûng yaü pat-íp-shí.
15. A: Ying-koi ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang yaü mǒ tò-ts'ai à?  
B: Ying-koi ts'aam-ka taaí-haaú kè hôk-shaang, toh-shò tò-chòh

LESSON 49

WORD LIST

1. ka-sz	furniture
2. kóm-yaû-m-haî	No, that is not so
3. kòk	each, every, various
4. chúng (chùng)	kind, sort, category, seed,(to plant)
5. pát-laán-teî*	brandy
6. táng-táng	etc., so forth
7. ts'ui-pín*	at your convenience, as you please
8. kan-kui	according to, based on; basis
9. king-îm	experience; to experience
10. shî-hă	to try, to experiment
11. pooi	cup, glass
12. maăng	strong, furious, fierce, powerful
13. sai-chong	suit of American style clothes
14. chaăk	narrow, tight



LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

149

種 ch'ung: seed; germ  
race  
chung: to plant  
種類 ch'ung-lai: class;  
variety  
種族 ch'ung-tok: race  
of men  
種子 ch'ung-tai: seeds  
種菜 ch'ung ts'oi: to  
plant vegetable

352

驗 im: to fulfil;  
investigate;  
assay  
試驗 shi-im: examina-  
tion; experimer  
經驗 king-im: experi-  
ence

260

口 hui: mouth; port  
hole (Cl. k'ou)  
人口 yin-hui: popu-  
lation  
海口 hui-hui: port  
生口 shang-hui: out-  
let in general  
口才 hui-ts'oi: elo-  
quence

種 种 驗 驗 口 口

種 驗 口

种 驗 口

62

唱 ch'ung: to sing;  
to recite.  
唱歌 ch'ung-koh: to sing  
songs

482

歌 koh: song; to sing;  
to chat.  
唱歌 ch'ung koh: sing  
songs.  
歌劇 koh-k'ik: opera.  
歌詩 koh-shi: ode

唱 歌

唱 歌

唱 歌

LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

834

拔 pát: to pull up;  
to uproot; to  
elevate.  
拔除 pát ch'uī: to root  
up; to eradicate.  
提拔 t'ai-pát: to pro-  
mote; to ele-  
vate.

664

猛 máng: savage vio-  
lent; fierce.  
猛烈 máng-lít: fiery;  
ferocious.  
猛獸 máng-shòu: wild  
animal.  
猛力 máng-lík: with all  
one's strength.

976

試 shì: to try; to test;  
to verify.  
試驗 shì-fán: to try; to  
test.  
筆試 pít shì: written  
examination.

拔 猛 試  
拔 猛 試

530

句 kù: sentence; ph-  
rase.  
一句話 yat-kù-wá: one  
sentence.  
成句 shíng kù: a com-  
plete sentence.  
串句 ch'uèn kù  
or : to make  
作句 tsòk kù up sen-  
tence with  
words given.

1315

隨 ts'uí: to follow;  
to comply with.  
隨便 ts'uí-pín: as one  
wishes; in  
accordance  
with one's  
convenience.  
隨行 ts'uí hāng: to ac-  
company.  
隨員 ts'uí yuēn: retinue;  
valet.

句 隨  
句 隨

LESSON 49

READING MATERIAL

陳英知道黃小姐好中意佢嘅親<sup>-to'ik</sup>嘅屋。佢話住嘅乜野地方都唔緊要嘅。有錢呢，就住嘅好嘅地方，有錢呢，平平常常地方乾淨，過得去敢就得啦。黃小姐話有錯，不過有啲人以為呢啲野有啲啲<sup>kòm</sup>好食，呢種拔<sup>-la</sup>地有啲種<sup>kòm</sup>猛，但係，亦都有啲人以為呢啲野唔係幾好食，唔係幾好飲嘅。敢，各人有各人嘅意思同經驗啦嗎，真係乜野都要試吓至得。

佢地行吓講吓，已經行到門口，聽見有人喺個處唱歌。陳英唔想即刻叫開門。佢地等<sup>chón</sup>一陣，門就開<sup>chón</sup>啦，原來係佢嘅親<sup>-to'ik</sup>李先生開門。佢地講<sup>chón</sup>幾句客氣話，李先生就請陳英同黃小姐入去客廳處坐。李太太都喺處。佢叫陳英同黃小姐隨便，唔使客氣。

LESSON 49

WRITING MATERIAL

種	Character Number 149		Radical Number 115					
	Stroke Number 14		禾					
	'	二	丿	才	才	禾	禾	禾
	禾	種	種	種	種			
驗	Character Number 352		Radical Number 187					
	Stroke Number 22		馬					
	馬	馬	馬	馬	馬	馬	馬	馬
	驗	驗	驗	驗	驗	驗	驗	
口	Character Number 260		Radical Number 30					
	Stroke Number 3		口					
	丨	冂	口					
唱	Character Number 62		Radical Number 30					
	Stroke Number 11		口					
	丨	冂	口	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇
	唱	唱	唱					
歌	Character Number 482		Radical Number 76					
	Stroke Number 14		欠					
	一	丨	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇
	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇	𠂇			

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ...kòm...?

yaũ...kòm, t'ũng...yat-yeũng kòm

mǒ...kòm

Ni t'iu lǒ hó.

Ni t'iu lǒ hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ kóh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ t'ũng kóh t'iu lǒ yat-yeũng kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ mǒ kóh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ mǒ kóh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng à?

Ni t'iu lǒ yaũ kóh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ t'ũng kóh t'iu lǒ yat-yeũng kòm hó-haãng.

Ni t'iu lǒ mǒ kóh t'iu lǒ kòm hó-haãng.

hó-t'ai

Paãk-shik kè sut-shaam hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yãn wã, paãk-shik kè sut-shaam hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yãn wã, laãm-shik kè sut-shaam t'ũng paãk-shik kè sut-shaam yat-yeũng kòm hó-t'ai.

Yaũ yãn wã, laãm-shik kè sut-shaam mǒ paãk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

Laãm-shik kè sut-shaam yaũ mǒ paãk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai à?

Laãm-shik kè sut-shaam yaũ paãk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

Laãm-shik kè sut-shaam mǒ paãk-shik kè sut-shaam kòm hó-t'ai.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Meī-Kwòk kè ch'e hó hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e 'yik-to hó hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e kei hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk kè ch'e m-hai kei hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaü Meī-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e t'üng Meī-Kwòk ch'e yat-yeüng kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaü Meī-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaü mǒ Meī-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai à?

Ying-Kwòk ch'e yaü Meī-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e t'üng Meī-Kwòk ch'e yat-yeüng kòm hó-shai.

Ying-Kwòk ch'e mǒ Meī-Kwòk ch'e kòm hó-shai.

Ngõh kòk-tak pát-laan-tei\* t'üng wai-sz-kei\* yat-yeüng kòm hó-yám.

Ngõh kòk-tak pát-laan-tei\* yaü wai-sz-kei\* kòm hó-yám.

Ngõh kòk-tak pát-laan-tei\* mǒ wai-sz-kei\* kòm hó-yám.

Ni kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* hó-ts'òh.

Kóh kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* yaü ni kaan kè kòm hó-ts'òh.

Kóh kaan ts'aan-shat kè wai\* mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-ts'òh.

2. peí, peí-kaaü

kwòh

Ni t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô peí ni t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô peí-kaaü ni t'iu lô hó-haāng hó toh.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, pin t'iu hó-haāng ti à?

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô pei ni t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô pei-kaaù ni t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô pei-kaaù ni t'iu lô hó-haāng hó toh.

Ni t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng ti.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng kwòh ni t'iu lô.

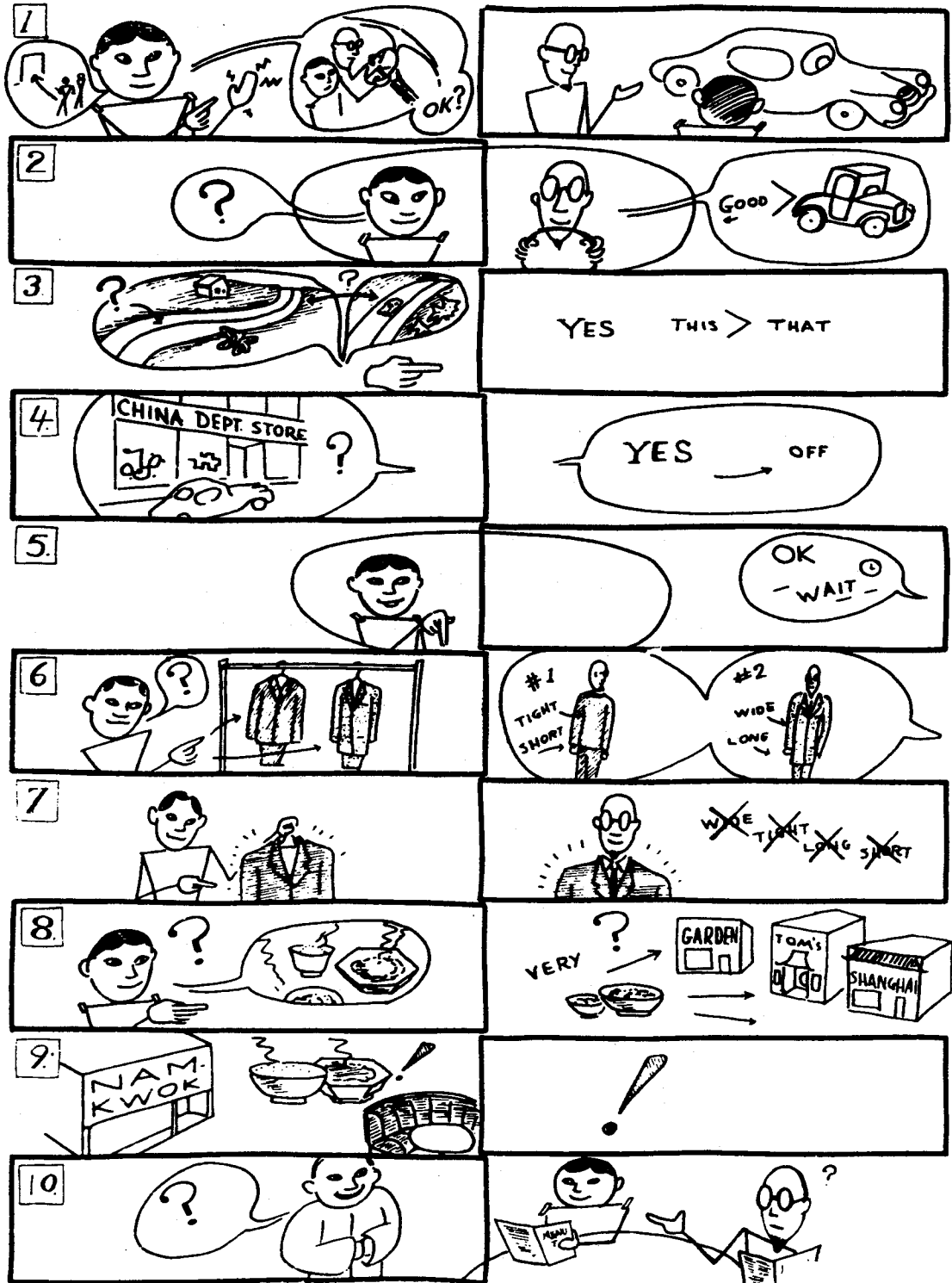
Kóh t'iu lô hó-haāng kwòh ni t'iu lô hó toh.

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, pin t'iu hó-haāng kwòh pin t'iu à?

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, kóh t'iu hó-haāng kwòh ni t'iu.

Kóh t'iu lô t'ung ni t'iu lô, kóh t'iu hó-haāng kwòh ni t'iu hó toh.

LESSON 50





LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, ngõh-teî i-ka yat-ts'ai hui kaaì.  
Kam-yât ngõh shaú t'ùng, neî shai ngõh kè ch'e, tak mà?  
B: Tong-in\* tak la! Neî sheũng ch'e sin la.
2. A: Neî kòk-tak ni kà ch'e hó m-hó-shai à?  
B: Chan hó-shai, k'ui hó-shai kwòh ngõh kà hó toh.
3. A: Neî shúk lô mà? Ni t'iu lô hó-haang ti, yik-waak t'aũ-sin kòh t'iu lô hó-haang ti à?  
B: Ngõh hó shúk lô. Ni t'iu lô peí-kaaù t'aũ-sin kòh t'iu hó-haang ti.
4. A: Ngõh-teî tò-chóh Chung-Kwòk Paak-Fòh-Kung-Sz meî à?  
B: Ngõh-teî i-king tò-chóh Chung-Kwòk Paak-Fòh-Kung-Sz lá. Taaì-ka lôk ch'e la.
5. A: Ngõh hai ch'e shuè táng neî, neî tsz-keí yâp hui la!  
B: Hó, ngõh tsz-keí yat-kòh yân yâp hui; m-koi neî táng-yat-chân.
6. C: Sin-shaang, neî shì-chóh leũng-t'ò sai-chong, neî chung-i pin t'ò à?  
B: Tai-yat t'ò t'aaì chaak, t'aaì tuén. M-hai keí hó-cheùk. Tai-i t'ò yâu foòt, yâu ch'eũng. Yik-to m-hó-cheùk.
7. C: Neî shì-hã ni t'ò, t'ai-hã hó m-hó-cheùk?  
B: Ni t'ò laãm-shik kè m-foòt m-chaak. M-ch'eũng m-tuén. M-chí hó hó-cheùk, i-ch'é hó hó-t'ai.
8. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaû, neî t'ò m-t'ò-ngõh à?  
B: Ngõh hó t'ò-ngõh, pin kaan ts'aan-shat ti yě chí hó-shík à?
9. A: Naãm-Kwòk Ts'aan-Shat la! M-chí ti yě hó-shík, i-ch'é ti wai\* yâu hó-ts'òh.  
B: Kei-in hai kóm, ngõh-teî tsaù hui Naãm-Kwòk la!

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. D: Sin-shaang, iù ti mi-yě shîk à? Seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng à?

B: Neĩ mân ni wai\* Mâk Chung-Wai la!

LESSON 50

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung let's go now. My hand hurts today. Will you do the driving for me, please?  
B: Certainly. Get into the car first.
2. A: How do you like the performance of this car?  
B: It is really good. It is much better than mine.
3. A: Do you know your way well? Is this road better than the one a while ago?  
B: Yes, I do. This road is better than the one before.
4. A: Have we come to the China Department Store yet?  
B: Yes, we have. Let us get out here.
5. A: I'll wait for you in the car. You go in by yourself.  
B: Fine, I'll go in by myself. Will you please wait?
6. C: Sir, you've tried on 2 suits. Which one do you like?  
B: The first suit was too tight and too short. It didn't fit me. The second one was too large and too long. It didn't fit me, either.
7. C: Will you try this one on and see whether it fits?  
B: This blue suit isn't large or tight. It isn't long or short. Not only does it fit well, but it also looks very nice.
8. A: Prof. Cheung, are you hungry?  
B: I am very hungry. Which restaurant serves the best food?
9. A: Nam-Kwòk Restaurant of course! Not only is the food delicious, the seats are also very comfortable.  
B: Since it is so good, let's go to Nām-Kwòk then.
10. D: Gentlemen, what would you like to have? What would you like to order?  
B: Please ask this gentleman, Lt. (1st Lt.) Mâk.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'an Kaaù-Shaù, ngõh-teî ching-wâ kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
 B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ngõh-teî ching-wâ kóng-tò hôk-shaang ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú.
2. A: Neî ching-wâ kóng, yaú ti hôk-shaang mǒ ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú, tím-kaaí à?  
 B: K'ui-teî mǒ ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú kè leî-yaú hó toh.
3. A: Tsui kán-iù kè leî-yaú haî mi-yě à?  
 B: Tsui kán-iù kè leî-yaú haî, k'ui-teî m-seúng haaú-shì.
4. A: Tím-kaaí k'ui-teî m-seúng haaú-shì à?  
 B: Ngõh koó, k'ui-teî kòk-tak haaú-shì naân kwòh-t'aú.
5. A: Tò-tai; ni ts'è taaî-haaú hó naân, yik-waâk hó yûng-î à?  
 B: Naân yik-waâk yûng-î, hó naân kóng; mooí kòh yân kè ì-kìn to m-t'ûng.
6. A: Haaú-shì kè yě hó sham, yik-waâk hó ts'in à?  
 B: Yaú yân wâ, yaú ti yě hó sham, yaú-ti yě ts'in tak-chai.
7. A: Neî kòk-tak ni ts'è haaú-shì naân m-naân à?  
 B: Ngõh kòk-tak ni ts'è haaú-shì hó yûng-î.
8. A: Haaú-shì kè shì-haú, yaú mǒ yân ch'í tò à?  
 B: Haaú-shì kè shì-haú, yaú seî nǚ kòh yân ch'í tò.
9. A: Ch'í tò-chóh keí noi, k'ui-teî tsaú m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú à?  
 B: Iù t'ai ts'ing-ying; p'ó-t'ung-lai-kóng, ch'í tò-chóh yat-kòh kwat, k'ui-teî tsaú m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka taaî-haaú.
10. A: Uē-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaak, k'ui-teî hón m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka pat-íp shì à?  
 B: Uē-kwóh taaî-haaú m-k'âp-kaak, k'ui-teî m-hóh-í ts'aam-ka pat-íp shì.

LESSON 50

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Tui-ue ni kòh m̄n-t'ai, neĩ kóng-tak m̄-kaù ch'eūng-sai.  
B: Neĩ tsik-hai w̄a, ngōh kóng-tak t'aaì kaán-taan, hai mà?
12. A: Hai, neĩ hoh m̄-hoh-ĩ kóng-tak ch'eūng-sai ti à?  
B: Hó la, yat-chân-kaan ngōh hoh-ĩ kóng-tak ch'eūng-sai ti.
13. A: K'ui-teĩ haaú-uēn shì meĩ à?  
B: K'ui-teĩ chí-hai haaú-chóh tai-yat t'ōng che!
14. A: K'ui-teĩ chūng iù haaú keí-toh t'ōng, chí haaú-uēn à?  
B: K'ui-teĩ chūng iù haaú nǎ t'ōng chí haaú-uēn.
15. A: Ni leūng yāt, neĩ ch'ui-chóh faan hōk-haaú chi-ngoĩ,  
chūng yāu mǎ huì pin shuè à?  
B: Ni leūng yāt, ngōh ch'ui-chóh faan hōk-haaú chi-ngoĩ,  
yāu huì yat-kaan kung-sz shuè maaĩ ti yě.

LESSON 50

WORD LIST

- |                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| 1. shaú t'ùng       | hurts hand, hand aches                              |
| 2. sheũng ch'e      | to get on (in) the car,<br>board a vehicle          |
| 3. hó-shai          | good to drive (a car)                               |
| 4. shũk lô          | to be familiar with the<br>roads, know the way well |
| 5. fòh              | cargo, goods, articles,<br>merchandise              |
| 6. paák-fòh kung-sz | department store                                    |
| 7. lôk ch'e         | to get off a vehicle                                |
| 8. laām             | blue  |
| 9. shik             | color   |
| 10. laām-shik       | blue color  |
| 11. t'õ             | stomach, abdomen, belly                             |
| 12. ngòh            | hungry; hunger                                      |
| 13. t'õ-ngòh        | to be hungry  |
| 14. hó-shik         | good to eat, tasty,<br>delicious                    |
| 15. kei-in          | since   |
| 16. tím sùng        | or order food, to order<br>dishes of food           |

LESSON 50  
READING MATERIAL

442

記 kǎi: to remember; recollect; to note down.

記號 kǎi-hó: a mark; a sign; trademark.

記性 kǎi-sing: memory.

忘記 wàng-kǎi: forget.

書記 shū-kǎi: secretary.  
日記 rì-kǎi: a diary.

927

相 seung: together; mutual; reciprocal.

相反 seung-faán: contrary; opposed to.

相識 seung-shik: to be acquainted with.

相當 seung-tóng: corresponding to; proper.

相片 seung-p'in: photo.

548

關 kwaan: a bar; barrier; to bolt; to bar; serious; to involve.

海關 hoi-kwaan: maritime customs.

稅關 shui-kwaan: customs service.

關係 kwaan-hai: connection; serious; important.

關心 kwaan-sam: concerned for.

關頭 kwaan-t'au: crucial stage.

記 相 關 關  
記 相 關 關

191

貨 fà: goods; cargo

貨物 fà-wát: goods; cargo

洋貨 yáng fà: foreign

貨倉 fà-tsang: warehouse

981

色 shik: color; appearance; beauty; lustful pleasure.

深色 shan shik: deep color; high colored.

起色 hai-shik: improvement; prosperity.

貨 色  
貨 色

LESSON 50  
READING MATERIAL

1024

順 shùn: convenient; obedient; in sympathy with; to follow.

順從 shùn-tō'ung: to comply with; to yield to; to obey.

順風 shùn-fung: a favorable wind.

順利 shùn-lai: prosperous; flourishing.

順

51

着 ch'ek: right; completed action; put, attain to

遇着 yü-ch'ek: to meet with

着力 ch'ek-lík: to exert oneself

着急 ch'ek-kap: impatient, restless

着

579

藍 lañ: blue; indigo.

藍色 lañ shik: blue color.

藍靛 lañ-tin: vegetable indigo.

藍

川順

順

着

着

藍

藍

908

西 sai: west; occidental; foreign.

西裝 sai-chong: western dress or style.

西藏 sai-tsang: Tibet.

西

西

西

111

裝 chong: to dress; to pack; load

裝滿 chong-moñ: packed full

唐裝 t'ung-chong: Chinese costume

裝置 chong-chi: to install

裝

裝

裝



LESSON 50

READING MATERIAL

而家佢地喺客廳處，李先生話真係估唔到  
 係陳英黎探佢地，陳英話呢次佢去各處玩，順便  
 黎拜候拜候，佢頭先有打電話黎，真係對唔住。  
 李先生叫佢唔使客氣。

陳英見黃小姐一句說話都有講，佢知道佢頭  
 先唔記得一件事，佢就即刻介紹黃小姐同佢嘅  
 親<sup>-ts'ik</sup>相識。李太太就同黃小姐<sup>k'ing</sup>。佢地講嘅  
 野係關於黃小姐去玩嘅地方，三<sup>-Faān</sup>-市嘅地方比較  
 二<sup>-Fau</sup>嘅點樣。佢地又講關於呢處嘅天氣好過邊  
 處嘅，對於三<sup>-Faān</sup>-市地方熟唔熟呢，最近有冇去百貨  
 公司買過野，等等。

黃小姐見倒李太太着<sup>chōn</sup>一<sup>tò</sup>藍色嘅西裝，  
 唔<sup>chaak</sup>唔短，真係好睇。黃小姐想知道<sup>tò</sup>西裝  
 係李太太買嘅<sup>vik</sup>或係佢做嘅。

LESSON 50

WRITING MATERIAL

記	Character Number 441		Radical Number 149					
	Stroke Number 10		言					
	丶	讠	讠	讠	讠	言	言	言
	記							
相	Character Number 927		Radical Number 75					
	Stroke Number 9		木					
	一	十	才	才	相	相	相	相
	相							
關	Character Number 548		Radical Number 169					
	Stroke Number 19		門					
	尸	尸	尸	尸	門	門	門	門
	關	關	關	關	關	關	關	關
貨	Character Number 191		Radical Number 154					
	Stroke Number 11		貝					
	丿	丿	丿	化	化	化	化	貨
	貨	貨	貨					
色	Character Number 981		Radical Number 139					
	Stroke Number 6		色					
	丿	夕	夕	夕	色			

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǎ...kòm...?

yaũ.....kòm...

mǎ.....kòm

hó-shîk

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó m-hó-shîk à?

Uē\* m-hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* kei hó-shîk.

Uē\* m-haî kei hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk, ngaũ-yûk yîk-to hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk mǎ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ mǎ uē\* kòm hó-shîk à?

Ngaũ-yûk yaũ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* yat-yeûng kòm hó-shîk.

Ngaũ-yûk mǎ uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk yaũ ngaũ-yûk kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk t'ûng ngaũ-yûk yat-yeûng kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǎ ngaũ-yûk kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǎ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk yaũ mǎ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk à?

Chue-yûk yaũ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

Chue-yûk mǎ ngaũ-yûk t'ûng uē\* kòm hó-shîk.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Uē\*-t'ong yaũ ngaũ-yûk t'ong t'ũng chue-yûk t'ong kòm hó-yám.

Uē\*-t'ong mǎ ngaũ-yûk t'ong t'ũng chue-yûk t'ong kòm hó-yám.

2. peí, peí-kaaũ

kwòh

chì, tsui

Ngaũ-yûk hó-shîk.

Uē\* yîk-to hó-shîk.

Uē\* peí ngaũ-yûk hó-shîk ti.

Uē\* peí ngaũ-yûk hó-shîk hó toh.

Uē\* t'ũng ngaũ-yûk, pin yeũng hó-shîk à?

Uē\* peí ngaũ-yûk hó-shîk ti.

Uē\* peí ngaũ-yûk hó-shîk hó toh.

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk kwòh ngaũ-yûk.

Uē\* hó-shîk kwòh ngaũ-yûk hó toh.

Uē\* hó-shîk.

Uē\* hó-shîk kwòh ngaũ-yûk.

Uē\* hó-shîk kwòh ngaũ-yûk hó toh.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ā, t'ũng hei-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak hei-shuí chì hó-yám.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ā, t'ũng hei-shuí, nǎi kòk-tak pin yeũng chì hó-yám à?

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ā, t'ũng hei-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak hei-shuí chì hó-yám.

Kà-fe, hũng-ch'ā, t'ũng hei-shuí, ngǎh kòk-tak hei-shuí tsui hó-yám.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. saai

saai

M-koi-saai.

Toh-tsê-saai.

shik-uên

shik-uên-saai

Ti yě shik-uên-saai.

Ti yě tsô-uên-saai.

Ti yě maaí-saai.

Ti yě í-king maaí-saai.

Ti yān to hui-saai.

Ti yān hui-saai mei à?

Ti yān to hui-saai.

Kóh ti yān yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng?

Kóh ti yān yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng\* mei à?

Kóh ti yān yâp-saai kóh kaan fōng?

Kóh ti yān í-king yâp-saai hui kóh kaan fōng\*.

Kóh ti yān í-king ch'ut-saai hui.

saai

ts'òh-saai

koó ts'òh-saai

K'uĩ koó ts'òh-saai.

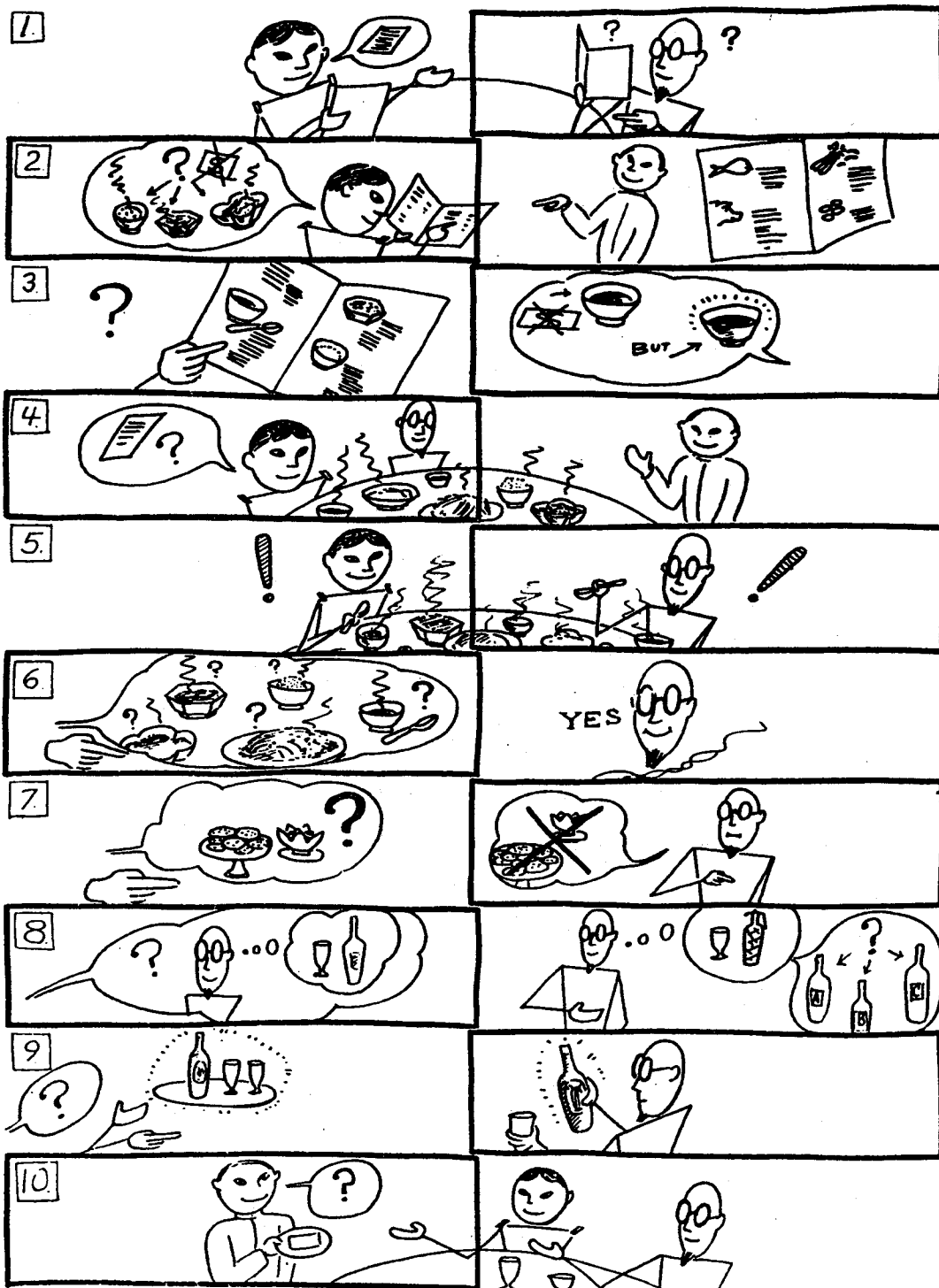
K'uĩ kóng ts'òh-saai.

K'uĩ tsô ts'òh-saai.

K'uĩ tsô-tak ngaam m-ngaam à?

K'uĩ tsô ts'òh-saai.

LESSON 51



LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, neí tím sùng la!  
B: Mâk Chung-Wai, ngõh m-hai keí ooí tím sùng, pat-uê neí tím la!
2. A: Hó la, táng ngõh tím la! Fóh-keí, neí í-wai pin meí sùng chí hó-shík, ká-ts'in yaú m-hai keí kwai à?  
D: M-koi neí t'ai-hã ni cheung ts'aan-taan. Ni meí uê\* la, chue-yúk la, ch'ing-ts'oi la, kai-taân\* la, yaú p'êng yaú hó-shík.
3. A: Ni meí t'ong hó-yám mà?  
D: Ni meí t'ong yaú p'êng yaú hó-yám, taân-hai mǒ kóh meí kòm hó-yám pòh!
4. A: Ti sùng tò ts'ai meí à, fóh-keí?  
D: Ti sùng í-king tò-ts'ai là, sin-shaang!
5. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, ti sùng í-king tò ts'ai là, ngõh-teí heí-faai\* la!  
B: Hó à, ngõh-teí heí-faai\* la!
6. A: Ti sùng kè meí-tô hó mà, hó-shík mà? Ti t'ong hó-yám mà?  
B: Ti sùng kè meí-tô chan hó, chan hó-shík; ti t'ong yaú hó-yám.
7. A: Chùng iù ti mi-yě shík à, Cheung Kaaù-Shaù?  
B: Hai-kòm-toh kau là, ngõh shík-tak hó paaú là!
8. A: Neí kég m-kég-hòt à? Seúng yám ti heí-shuí mà?  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak keí kég-hòt. Pin chúng heí-shuí chí hó-yám à?
9. A: Ni chúng heí-shuí m-chí hó-yám, í-ch'é hók-í kaaí hòt, neí iù mà?  
B: Keí-in ni chúng heí-shuí kòm hó, ngõh tsaú iù la!
10. D: Sin-shaang, chùng iù ti yě shík mà?  
B: Kau là, m-koi neí maaí-taan, fóh-keí.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Táng-ngǎh-lai, Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, neí m-hó tsaang.  
B: Toh-tsê-saai là-pòh, Mák Chung-Wai.  
A: M-hó haák-hei.



LESSON 51

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, please order the food.  
B: Lt. Mâk, I don't quite know how to do it. Don't you think it would be better for you to do it?
2. A: Fine. I'll be happy to do it. Waiter, what do you recommend? Which dishes do you think are the best and are not so expensive?  
D: Please take a look at this menu. These dishes of fish, pork, green vegetables, and eggs are reasonable and delicious.
3. A: Is this soup good?  
D: This soup is inexpensive and delicious. But it is not as good as that.
4. A: Waiter, are all the dishes here?  
D: The dishes are all here, sir.
5. A: Prof. Cheung, the dishes are all here. Let us start eating.  
B: Fine, let's do that.
6. A: Are the dishes tasty and delicious? Is the soup good?  
B: The dishes are really tasty and delicious. The soup is good, too.
7. A: Prof. Cheung, what else would you like to have?  
B: That would be enough. I am very full.
8. A: Are you thirsty? Do you care for some soft drinks?  
B: I am quite thirsty. What kind of soft drink is the best?
9. A: This kind is not only good but also will quench your thirst. Would you like to have some?  
B: Since it is so good, then I'll have some.
10. D: Gentlemen, is there anything else that you would like to have?

LESSON 51

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

B: That will be all. Please give me the check, waiter.

A: Let me take care of that, Prof. Cheung. Please don't fight for it.

B: Thanks very much, Lt. Mâk.

A: You are very welcome.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, t'aũ-sin ngõh-teî kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
 B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, t'aũ-sin ngõh-teî kóng-tò huì kung-sz maaï yě.
2. A: Neï huì kung-sz shuè maaï ti mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh huì kung-sz shuè maaï yat-kîn lai-mât.
3. A: Neï maaï yat-kîn lai-mât sùng peí pin-kòh à?  
 B: Ngõh maaï yat-kîn lai-mât sùng peí ngõh kè p'äng-yaũ.
4. A: Neï sùng lai-mât peí neï kè p'äng-yaũ tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh sùng lai-mât peí ngõh kè p'äng-yaũ, yan-wai k'ui hã kòh lai-paaï pat-íp.
5. A: Neï sùng mi-yě peí k'ui tsô pat-íp lai-mât à?  
 B: Ngõh sùng yat-kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu peí k'ui tsô pat-íp lai-mât.
6. A: Kóh kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu, neï pong-ts'ân pin kaan kung-sz maaï kã?  
 B: Kóh kòh paâk-kam shaú-piu, ngõh pong-ts'ân Chung-Kwòk Kung-Sz maaï kè.
7. A: Kóh kòh shaú-piu, tîng-kà kei-toh ts'in\* à?  
 B: Kóh kòh shaú-piu, tîng-kà nǝ-shâp-î kòh lûk.
8. A: Haũ-loi, k'ui-teî yaũ mǝ p'ëng ti maaï peí neï à?  
 B: Yaũ, kóh kòh king-lei tá paat-nǝ-chit maaï peí ngõh.
9. A: Nǝ-shâp-î kòh lûk tá paat-nǝ-chit, tsik-hai kei-toh ts'in\* à?  
 B: Nǝ-shâp-î kòh lûk tá paat-nǝ-chit, tsik-hai sei-shâp-sei kòh ts'at-hǝ-yat.
10. A: Uên-loi tîng-kà hai nǝ-shâp-î kòh lûk, i-ka k'ui-teî maaï sei-shâp-sei kòh ts'at-hǝ-yat; tsik-hai p'ëng-chón kei-toh à?  
 B: Tsik-hai p'ëng-chón ts'at-kòh paat-hǝ-kaú-tsí.

LESSON 51

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Neī maaī piu kè shī-haū, neī yaū mǒ taaī kau ts'in\* à?  
B: Ngǒh taaī kau ts'in\*; ngǒh peī nǚ shâp man k'ui, k'ui  
chaaú faan nǚ kǒh i-hǒ-kau peī ngǒh.
12. A: Chung-Kwòk Kung-Sz hai pin shuè à?  
B: Chung-Kwòk kung-Sz hai Naām Ch'ing-Nin-Ooi\* tsóh-shaú-  
pîn tai-i-kaan uk.
13. A: Ch'ân Kaaú-Shaū, tím-kaaī i-ka ngoi-pîn kòm ts'ò kà?  
B: Yan-wai yaū ti hôk-shaang ngaam-ngaam haaú-uên shì.
14. A: Neī wâ, k'ui-teī i-king haaú-uên taaī-haaú, hai m-hai  
à?  
B: M-hai, k'ui-teī chí-hai haaú-uên tai-yat t'ong, k'ui-  
teī i-ka lôk t'ong.
15. A: K'ui-teī lôk t'ong kè shī-haū, k'ui-teī m-hóh-i tsîng  
ti me?  
B: Tong-in\* hóh-i la; pat-kwòh, ts'ò yat leung fan-chung  
m-kân-iù.

LESSON 51

WORD LIST

1. meî, (meî*)	taste, smell, (kind or dish of food)
2. kâ-ts'in	price, cost
3. ts'aan-taan	menu
4. uē*	fish
5. chue-yûk	pork (pig's meat)
6. ts'eng-ts'oi	green vegetables
7. kai-taân*	chicken egg
8. t'ong	soup
9. faai, faai-ts'z (faai*)	chopsticks
10. heî faai*	to start eating, let us eat
11. meî-tô	taste
12. paaú	full from eating
13. kéng-hòt	thirsty
14. heî-shuí	soft drink soda water
15. kaaí	to quench (thirst), explain, untie, neutralize, loosen
16. kaaí hòt	to quench thirst
17. táng-ngõh-lai	let me do it, let me take care of that
18. chaang	to compete, fight, argue
19. là-pòh	final particle, emphatic

LESSON 51

READING MATERIAL

125A

靜 tsing: quiet; peaceful; retiring.

靜思 tsing sz: to think quietly.

靜候 tsing hau: to await; quietly.

1180

肚 t'ō: stomach; abdomen.

肚痛 t'ō t'ung: pain in the abdomen.

腸肚 ch'ēung t'ō: the intestines.

758

餓 ngōh: hungry; hunger.

肚餓 t'ō ngōh: hungry.

餓鬼 ngōh kwai: hungry ghost (who receives no sacrifices).

靜 肚 餓

靜 肚 餓

靜 肚 餓

655

麻 mā: hemp; linen.

麻雀 mā-tse'k: sparrow.

麻木 mā-muk: numb without feeling.

麻醉 mā-tsui: drugged; stupified.

麻煩 mā-faān: troublesome; inconvenience.

163

煩 faān: to annoy; worry; trouble

麻煩 mā-faān: to bother; troublesome

煩悶 faān-mōn: depressed; annoyed; chagrined

麻

煩

麻 煩

麻 煩

LESSON 51

READING MATERIAL

426

- 味 meī: taste; flavor; smell.  
 味道 meī-tō: taste of a thing.  
 氣味 heī-meī: odor; flavor.  
 海味 hoi-mei: marine delicacies.  
 趣味 ts'ui-meī: interest; interesting.

314

- 喝 hōt: to call out; bawl  
 喝住 hōt-chuē: call to stop  
 喝采 hōt-ts'oi: to applaud; acclamation

377

- 解 keai: to loosen; explain; to release  
 解開 keai-hoi: untie  
 解明 keai-ming: explain clearly  
 解釋 keai-shik: explain; interpret  
 解散 keai-saen: disperse; disband

味 喝 解

味 喝 解

272

- 汽 heī: gas; steam  
 汽車 heī-ch'ā: automobile  
 汽油 heī-yāu: gasoline  
 汽水 heī-shuī: soda-water; soda-pop

93

- 整 ch'ing: to make; do; arrange  
 修整 sau-ch'ing: to repair  
 整齊 ch'ing-te'ai: orderly; neat and tidy

汽 整

汽 整

LESSON 51

READING MATERIAL

而家屋嘅周圍好靜。街燈着chón 啦，到處都有燈光。陳英同黃小姐重嚟佢地嘅親-ts'ik 處。佢地真係好 k'ing 啦。李太太而家請陳英同黃小姐飲茶，食烟。佢話，大家 k'ing 得 kòm 有味，而家覺得 kóng- 渴嗎，肚餓嗎？不如大家飲 pool 茶解吓渴至再 k'ing 啦！如果唔想飲茶，可以飲酒飲汽水呀。陳英同黃小姐一齊話，飲 pool 茶得啦，唔好客氣。

而家已經下午七點啦。陳英同黃小姐坐 chón kòm 耐，覺得唔好意思，佢地想走啦。李先生同李太太一定要佢地嚟處食 ts'aaan 便飯，順便嚟處過夜，唔使 kòm 麻煩去酒店住。李太太想即刻去 ch'ui 房整 sùng。李先生話，大家去 ts'aaan-室食好啲。陳英同黃小姐睇見親-ts'ik kòm 有心。如果唔同佢地去，又唔好意思。



LESSON 51

WRITING MATERIAL

靜	Character Number 1258		Radical Number 174				
	Stroke Number 16		青				
	一	二	丰	主	丰	青	青
	青	青	青	青	青	青	靜
肚	Character Number 1180		Radical Number 130				
	Stroke Number 7		月, 肉				
	丿	月	月	月	月	肚	肚
餓	Character Number 758		Radical Number 184				
	Stroke Number 15		食, 食				
	丨	ノ	ノ	𠂆	𠂆	𠂆	𠂆
	食	食	餓	餓	餓	餓	
麻	Character Number 655		Radical Number 200				
	Stroke Number 11		麻				
	丶	二	广	广	庀	庀	庀
	庀	庀	麻				
煩	Character Number 163		Radical Number 86				
	Stroke Number 13		火, 火				
	丶	ノ	ノ	火	火	火	火
	煩	煩	煩	煩			

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. yaũ mǒ...?

yaũ...

mǒ....

yaũ ts'in\*

K'uĩ kè foô-ts'an yaũ ts'in\*.

K'uĩ kè foô-ts'an mǒ ts'in\*.

K'uĩ kè foô-ts'an yaũ mǒ ts'in\* à?

K'uĩ kè foô-ts'an yaũ ts'in\*.

K'uĩ kè foô-ts'an mǒ ts'in\*.

yaũ fei

yaũ fei maaî

Ni kaan hei-uên\* yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* mǒ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ mǒ fei maaî à?

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ fei maaî.

Ni kaan hei-uên\* chûng yaũ taaî-pá fei maaî.

2. yaũ mǒ....? yaũ...., mǒ....

....m....?

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

hui Taaî-Faû

Ngõh hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'âm-yât hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'âm-yât yaũ hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'âm-yât mǒ hui Taaî-Faû.

Neĩ k'âm-yât yaũ mǒ hui Taaî-Faû à?

Ngõh k'âm-yât hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'âm-yât yaũ hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh k'âm-yât mǒ hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât m-hui Taaî-Faû.

Neĩ t'ing-yât hui m-hui Taaî-Faû à?

Ngõh t'ing-yât hui Taaî-Faû.

Ngõh t'ing-yât m-hui Taaî-Faû.

3. yaũ mǒ....?

yaũ....

mǒ

...t'ũng...yat-yeũng kòm....

hó-t'ai

tin-ying hó-t'ai

Ni kaan hei-uên\* kè tin-ying hó-t'ai.

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng yîk-to hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng yaũ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng yaũ mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai  
à?

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng yaũ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng mǒ ni kaan kè kòm hó-t'ai.

Kóh kaan heì-uên\* kè tîn-yíng t'ūng ni kaan kè yat-yeûng  
kòm hó-t'ai.

4. hǎ

t'ai heì

t'ai-hǎ heì

Ngõh seúng hui t'ai-hǎ heì.

saàn pō

saàn-hǎ pō

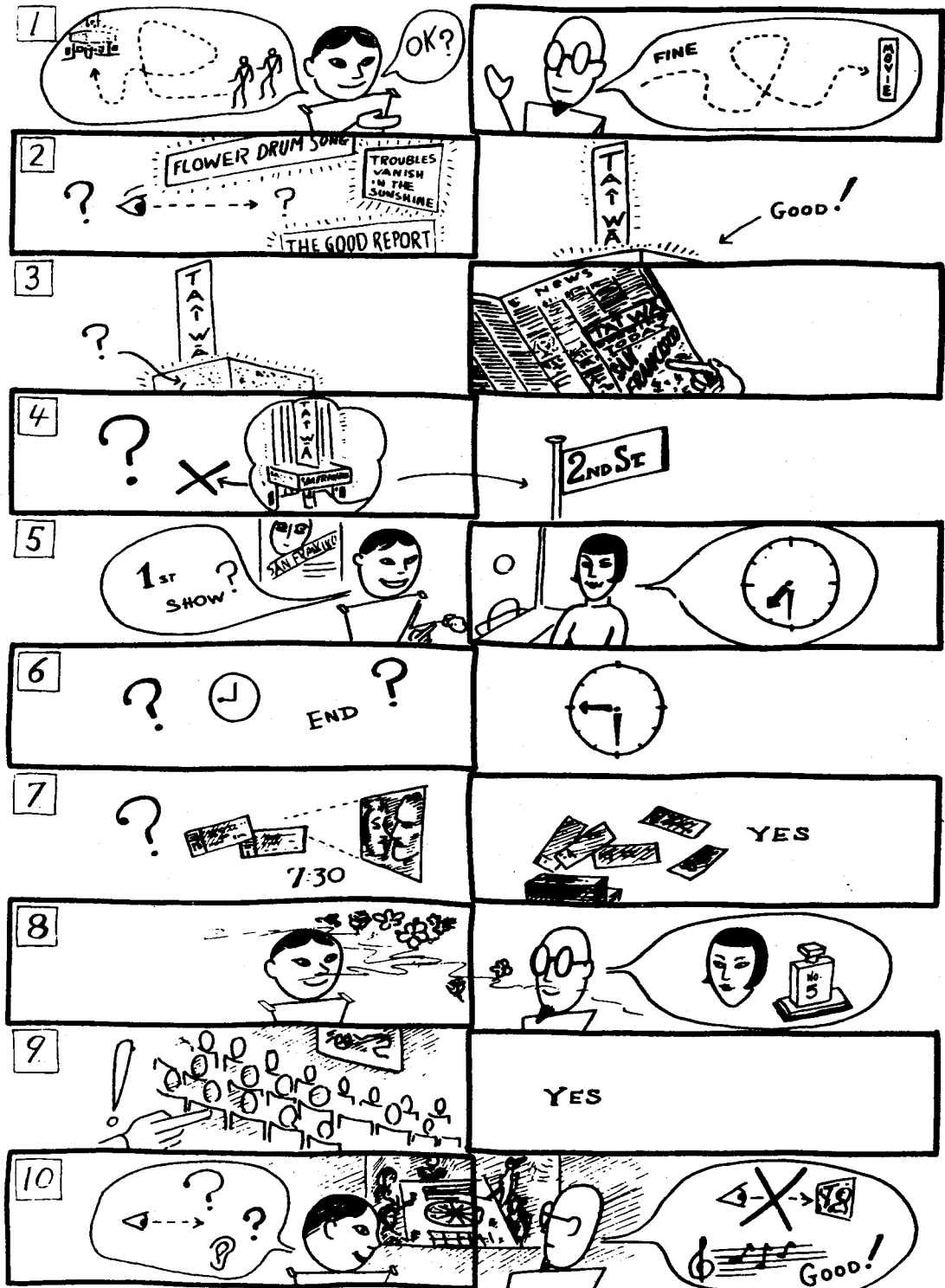
K'ui hui saàn-hǎ pō.

t'eng yam-ngôk

t'eng-hǎ yam-ngôk

K'ui hái uk-k'ei t'eng-hǎ yam-ngôk.

LESSON 52



LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, ngõh-teî saàn-hă pô chỉ hui t'ai tîn-yíng, hó mã?  
 B: Hó à, Mâk Chung-Wai; ngõh-teî tò-shuè hui saàn-hă pô chỉ hui t'ai tîn-yíng la!
2. A: Pin kaan hei-uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó-t'ai-ti à?  
 B: Ngõh koó, Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó hó-t'ai.
3. A: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* kam-yât tsô mi-yě tîn-yíng à?  
 B: Neî t'ai-hă ni cheung pò-chí, kóh shuè kam-yât tsô Fóh-Shiu Kaù-Kam-Shaan.
4. A: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* hái pin shuè à?  
 B: Taaî-Wă Hei-Uên\* hái tai-i kaai kè foô-kân.
5. A: Siú-Ché, ts'íng măn neî yê-maăn tai-yat ch'eüng keí tím-chung hoi yíng à?  
 C: Sin-shaang, yê-maăn tai-yat ch'eüng ts'at-tím-poòn hoi yíng.
6. A: Tai-yat ch'eüng keí tím saàn ch'eüng à?  
 C: Tai-yat ch'eüng kaú-tím-poòn saàn ch'eüng.
7. A: Ts'at-tím-poòn kóh ch'eüng, chûng yaũ mǒ fei maaî à?  
 C: Ts'at-tím-poòn kóh ch'eüng, chûng yaũ taaî-pá fei maaî.
8. A: Cheung Kaaù-Shaù, tím-kaai kòm heung à, neî măn-tó mã?  
 B: Măn-tó, waâk-ché kóh kòh nui maaî p'iu-uên ch'ā-chòk heung-shuí.
9. A: Neî t'ai-hă! Yaũ kòm toh hung wai\* hái shuè.  
 B: Hái à, hó toh wai\* to ts'õh m moõn.
10. A: Neî kòk-tak ni ch'ut tîn-yíng hó-t'ai mã, ti yam-ngòk hó-t'eng mã?  
 B: Ngõh kòk-tak ni ch'ut tîn-yíng m-hai keí hó-t'ai. Taân-hai ti yam-ngòk hó hó-t'eng.

LESSON 52

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Prof. Cheung, let us take a walk before going to the movie, shall we?  
B: Fine, Lt. (1/Lt) Mâk, let's walk around before going to see the movie.
2. A: Which (theater's) movie is better?  
B: I think the movie at Taaî-Wā Theater is very good.
3. A: What movie is being shown today at the Taaî-Wā Theater?  
B: Take a look at this newspaper. It is showing "San Francisco" today.
4. A: Where is the Taaî-Wā Theater?  
B: Taaî-Wā Theater is in the vicinity of Second Street.
5. A: Miss, please tell me when the first evening show will start?  
B: Sir, the first evening show will start at 7:30.
6. A: When will the first show be over?  
C: The first show will be over by 9:30.
7. A: Are there any more tickets for the 7:30 show?  
C: There are quite a few tickets left for the 7:30 show.
8. A: Prof. Cheung, what a good smell! Do you smell it?  
B: Yes, I do, perhaps the lady in the ticket-box put on some perfume.
9. A: Look! There are so many empty seats here.  
B: Yes, many seats are not filled.
10. A: Do you think the movie is good, and the music is beautiful?  
B: I don't think the movie is very good, but the music is beautiful.

LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû, ching-wâ ngõh-teî kóng-tò pin shuè à?  
 B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ching-wâ ngõh-teî kóng-tò hôk-shaang kè haaù-shì.
2. A: Tím-kaaí yaũ-ti yân hai laäng-hông\* shuè ch'eùng-koh à?  
 B: Yaũ ti hôk-shaang haaù-uên shì chi-haû, kwooi kwòh-t'aũ, shòh-í ch'eùng-hã koh.
3. A: Ni chúng ts'ing-ying p'ó m-p'ó-t'ung à?  
 B: Ni chúng ts'ing-ying hó p'ó-t'ung.
4. A: Ngõh koó, k'uĩ-teî haaù-shì yat-ting haaù-tak hó san-foó là!  
 B: Yaũ-ti hôk-shaang haaù-shì haaù-tak hó san-foó.
5. A: Yaũ mǒ hôk-shaang tsòk-maän mǒ fàn-kwòh à?  
 B: Yaũ, yaũ-ti hôk-shaang tsòk-maän shing-maän mǒ fàn-kwòh.
6. A: Neĩ tím-kaaí chi-tò-tak kòm ts'ing-ch'óh à?  
 B: Yaũ ti hôk-shaang t'üng ngõh kóng.
7. A: Neĩ í-ka tak-haän mà, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaû?  
 B: Ngõh í-ka tsaâm-shì m-tak-haän, neĩ yaũ mi-yě sê à?
8. A: Ngõh seung t'üng neĩ hui yám pooi kà-fe.  
 B: Tui-m-chuê, ngõh mǒ shì-haû, ngõh m-hui-tak.
9. A: Tím-kaaí neĩ m-hui-tak à?  
 B: Yan-wai ngõh chùng iù hui paan-fōng\* shuè.
10. A: Neĩ chùng iù hui paan-fōng\* shuè tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh chùng-iù hui paan-fōng\* shuè, ngõh foò-tsaak tai-í t'ong kè taaí-haaù.
11. A: Táng neĩ haaù-uên-shì chi-haû, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai ch'ut hui shík aän-chau, hó mà?  
 B: Hó à, táng yat-chân, ngõh-teî yat-ts'ai ch'ut-hui shík aän-chau là!



LESSON 52

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

12. A: Uē-kwóh haî kóm, ngǝh seúng tsaú sin là!  
B: Neĩ yat-chân tsoi lai la!
13. A: Neĩ seúng ngǝh keĩ-shĩ tsoi lai à?  
B: Neĩ leũng-kòh chung-t'aũ chi-haũ tsoi lai la!
14. A: Hó la, leũng-kòh chung-t'aũ chi-haũ, ngǝh tsoi lai paaĩ-haũ la!  
B: M̄-hó-kóm-wâ, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
15. A: Yat-chân tsoi-kìn.  
B: Yat-chân tsoi-kìn.

LESSON 52

WORD LIST

1. saàn-pô	to take a walk, stroll
2. heì-uên*	theater
3. tsô	to show, do, make, perform
4. fôh	fire
5. shiu	to burn
6. Kaû-Kam-Shaan	San Francisco
7. foô-kân	vicinity; near-by
8. tai-yat ch'eūng	first show, first showing
9. hoi	to open
10. ying	to show (movie), project, shadow
11. hoi-ying	to start a movie
12. saàn	to dismiss, scatter, end
13. saàn-ch'eūng	show is over, show ended
14. fei, p'iu	ticket
15. taaî-pá	plenty, many, lots of, a great deal
16. maaî-p'iu-uên	ticket-seller
17. mǎn-tó	to smell, be able to smell
18. ch'ā	to smear, put on, apply on
19. moōn	full, filled
20. ch'ut	A.N. for movie, show, opera
21. hung-wai*	vacant seat



LESSON 52

READING MATERIAL

1193

湯 t'ong: soup; broth.

肉湯 yūk t'ong: meat soup.

菜湯 ts'oi t'ong: vegetable soup.

820

飽 paáu: to eat plenty; filled; full; satisfied.

食飽 shák paáu: to eat one's fill; satisfied.

肚飽 t'ò paáu: a full stomach; feeling of fullness.

907

散 saán: to disperse; to dissolve; miscellaneous; medicine powder.

散工 saán kung: odd job; day laborer.

分散 fan-saán: dissipated; scattered.

散會 saán coi: to adjourn a meeting.

湯

飽

散

湯 飽 散

63

場 ch'eūng: "field"; floor place

墳場 fán-ch'eūng: graveyard

戰場 chhín-ch'eūng: battle ground

運動場 yán-tung-ch'eūng: athletic field

870

票 p'ia, piú: a ticket (for lottery, theatre); a document.

開票 hoi piú: to make a drawing.

戲票 hei piú: theatre ticket.

場

坊

票

場 票

場

坊

票

## LESSON 52

## READING MATERIAL

既然李先生同李太太 kòm 有心請食晚 -ts'aaŋ,  
 陳英同黃小姐就同佢地一齊去食啦。佢地大家  
 坐車去到一間好大嘅 ts'aaŋ-室。佢地叫 chón 幾味：  
 魚、豬肉、雞蛋、湯，等等，真係好味道。大家都食得好  
 飽。

佢地食 chón ts'aaŋ 之後，已經下午九點啦，大家就  
 行吓街散吓步。陳英想請佢嘅親 -ts'ik 去睇電影。  
 佢知道第二場九點半開影，重有時候去睇戲。佢  
 嘅親 -ts'ik 都中意去。佢地去到戲院嘅時候，第一場  
 ngaam-ngaam 散場。陳英想快啲走去買票，李先生叫  
 陳英唔好 chaang，唔好 kòm 客氣，等佢 pei 錢同大家買飛  
 好啦。陳英覺得喺嗰個處 chaang pei 錢唔好睇，就 pei  
 李先生買票啦。

LESSON 52

WRITING MATERIAL

魚	Character Number 1374      Radical Number 195 Stroke Number 11      魚						
	丨	㇇	㇇	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊
	魚	魚	魚				
豬	Character Number 118      Radical Number 152 Stroke Number 15      豕						
	一	丿	丿	𠃊	𠃊	豕	豕
	豕	豕	豕	豬	豬	豬	
肉	Character Number 1494      Radical Number 130 Stroke Number 6      肉						
	丨	冂	内	内	肉	肉	
鷄	Character Number 400      Radical Number 172 Stroke Number 21      鳥						
	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊	𠃊
	鷄	鷄	鷄	鷄	鷄	鷄	鷄
蛋	Character Number 1092      Radical Number 142 Stroke Number 10      疋						
	一	丿	丿	疋	疋	疋	疋
	蛋	蛋					

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

ni ti, kóh ti

ti

ni ti

ni ti yān

Ni ti yān hái hôk-shaang.

Pin ti yān hái hôk-shaang?

Ni ti yān hái hôk-shaang.

Kóh ti yān hái hôk-shaang.

Ni ti hái hôk-shaang.

Kóh ti hái hôk-shaang.

Pin ti hái hôk-shaang à?

Ni ti hái hôk-shaang.

Kóh ti hái hôk-shaang.

Kóh ti hái m-hái hôk-shaang à?

Kóh ti yān hái m-hái hôk-shaang à?

Kóh ti yān hái hôk-shaang.

Kóh ti hái hôk-shaang.

Ni ti hái mi-yě?

Ni ti hái shue.

Ni ti hái m-hái shue.

Ni ti hái shue.

Ni ti m-hái shue.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. ti

yaũ ti

ti

yaũ ti

yaũ ti yān

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám kà-fe.

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám ch'ā.

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám mi-yě, yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám mi-yě  
à?

Yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám kà-fe, yaũ ti yān chung-ì yám ch'ā.

Yaũ ti

Yaũ ti haî Chung-Mān Shue.

Yaũ ti shue haî Chung-Mān shue.

Yaũ ti haî Ying-Mān shue.

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haî Chung-Mān shue, yaũ ti haî Ying-  
Mān shue.

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haî mi-yě shue, yaũ ti haî mi-yě  
shue à?

Ni shuè ti shue, yaũ ti haî Chung-Mān shue, yaũ ti haî Ying-  
Mān shue.

3. ti

Ngõh ko.

K'uĩ ko ti.

K'uĩ peí nõh ko ti.

K'uĩ peí-kaaù nõh ko ti.



LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

4. ti

ch'ā

ti ch'ā

Ti ch'ā hó.

Ti ch'ā hó m-hó à?

Ti ch'ā hó.

Ti ch'ā hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haî keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haî hó hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó m-hó-yám à?

Ti ch'ā keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā m-haî keí hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó-yám.

Ti ch'ā hó nūng.

Ti ch'ā nūng kwòh-t'aū.

Ti kâ-fe t'aām kwòh-t'aū.

Ti kâ-fe t'aām m-t'aām à?

Ti kâ-fe t'aām kwòh-t'aū.

Ti kâ-fe t'aaí foó.

Ti kâ-fe t'im kwòh-t'aū.

Ti faân hó-shîk.

Ti hôk-shaang hó háng tûk shue.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti hôk-shaang hó ch'ung-ming.

Ti yān haang-tak hó faai.

Ti tsaú hó maang.

Neĩ seúng yám ti ch'ā mà?


Ngõh seúng yám ti ch'ā.

Ngõh seúng t'ūng ti hôk-shaang k'ing-hă.

Ngõh hui maaĩ ti yě.

LESSON 53

1 


2 

3 

4 

5 

6 

7 

8 

9 

10 

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Mã Sin-Shaang, ts'íng ts'òh, yám ti ch'á mà?  
B: Ôh, ti ch'á t'aai nūng, ngōh m-yám-tak ni ti ch'á.
2. A: Uē-kwōh ti ch'á nūng kwōh-t'aū, yám ti kà-fe la!  
B: Hó à! Ôh, ti kà-fe t'aai foó. Tím-paân à?
3. A: Tui-m-chuē, táng ngōh peí ti t'ōng neí la! Ts'íng neí shì-hǎ, í-ka ti kà-fe kau t'im mà?  
B: Táng ngōh shì-hǎ; ôh, ti kà-fe t'im kwōh-t'aū. M-koi neí ka ti kwán-shuí, hó mà?
4. A: Hó à, kòm toh shuí kau meí à?  
B: Â, neí ka shuí ka-tak toh kwōh-t'aū, í-ka ti kà-fe yau t'aai t'aām.
5. A: Mã Sin-Shaang, m-kín neí kòm noi, neí kân-loi tsô ti mi-yē à?  
B: Ĩ-ts'in ngōh t'ung p'ang-yau tsô ti siú shang-i, í-ka hai yat-kaan chung-hôk shuē kaaú shue.
6. A: Ti hôk-shaang k'ân-lîk mà, ts'ung-míng mà, lek mà?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang hó k'ân-lîk, yau ti hó laân. Yau ti hó ts'ung-míng, yau-ti hó pân. Yau-ti hó lek, yau-ti hó ch'ún.
7. A: Ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak faai mà?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak hó faai, yau ti hôk-shaang tsùn-pô-tak hó maân.
8. A: Neí ti hôk-shaang yau mǒ ni kaan siú-hôk ti hôk-shaang kòm háng tūk shue à?  
B: Yau ti hôk-shaang hó háng tūk shue, yau ti uēn-ch'uēn m-háng hôk.
9. A: Neí-teí ni ts'è uēt-haaú ti t'ai-múk sham m-sham à?  
B: Yau ti t'ai-múk hó sham, yau ti hó ts'in.
10. A: Neí kôh shuē ti hôk-shaang chún m-chún-peí hui haaú taaí-hôk à?

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. B: Yǎu ti hôk-shaang tá-suèn haáú taaí-hôk, yǎu ti m-tá-suèn haáú.

LESSON 53

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Mǎ, please be seated. Do you care for some tea?  
B: Oh, the tea is too strong, I cannot drink this tea.
2. A: If the tea is too strong, have some coffee!  
B: Fine. Oh, the coffee is too bitter. What can be done?
3. A: I'm sorry. Let me give you some sugar. Please try this. Is the coffee sweet enough now?  
B: Let me try. Oh, the coffee is too sweet. Will you please add some boiling water, all right?
4. A: Surely. Is that enough water?  
B: Oh, you have added too much water. The coffee is now tasteless.
5. A: Mr. Mǎ, I haven't seen you for so long; what have you been doing lately?  
B: My friend and I had a small business. But I'm now teaching in a high school.
6. A: Are the students diligent, intelligent, and smart?  
B: Some students are very diligent, some very lazy. Some are very intelligent, some very stupid. Some are very smart and some very dumb.
7. A: Do the students progress rapidly?  
B: Some students progress very rapidly; some very slowly.
8. A: Are your students as willing to study, as the students in this elementary school are?  
B: Some students are willing to study, but some are completely unwilling to learn.
9. A: Are the questions in this monthly examination difficult?  
B: Some questions are very difficult; some very easy.
10. A: Are the students at your place prepared to take the university entrance examination?  
B: Some students plan to go to the university, some do not.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ngõh haî Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, nõh lai wán Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù.  
 C: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù ngaam-ngaam hui-chóh Leî Haaù-Cheúng kè sé-tsê-laü. K'ui-teî chûng kóng-kán shuêt-wâ, yâu mat kwai-kòn à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
2. A: Kam chiu-tsó nõh t'ung k'ui ì-king kóng-kwòh, nõh-teî yat-ts'ai hui Uên-Tung Ts'aan-Shat shik aân-chau. K'ui yâu mǒ kóng peî neî chi à?  
 C: Â, k'ui yâu kóng-kwòh ni kîn sê. Taân-haî, k'ui ngaam-ngaam t'ung hôk-shaang haaù-uên shi chi-haù, Leî Haaù-Cheúng kiù k'ui hui haaù-cheúng kè sé-tsê-laü.
3. A: Ch'ing-mân Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù keî shi lei-hoi paan-fông\* kà?  
 C: Ì-ka haî shâp-yat-tim nõ-shâp-nõ-fan, k'ui hó-ts'ê haî shâp-yat-tim taáp shâp lei-hoi paan-fông\* kè.
4. A: Haaù-cheúng sé-tsê-laü haî pin shuê à?  
 C: Haaù-cheúng sé-tsê-laü haî Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù kè sé-tsê-laü kè yâu-shaù-pîn tai-saam-kaan fông\*.
5. A: Neî koó, k'ui chûng yâu keî noi chi faan-tak-lai à?  
 C: M̄-sai keî noi k'ui tsaù faan-lai kà là! A, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù haäng-kán lai là!
6. A: Â, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, neî faan-lai lâ, tim-kaai kòm mǒng à?  
 B: Ì-ka haî hôk-shaang taaî-haaù kè shi-haù, shòh-ì nõh hó mǒng.
7. A: Ngõh-teî t'aü-sin kóng-kwòh, nõh-teî yat-ts'ai hui Uên-Tung Ts'aan-Shat shik aân-chau. Neî chûng keî-tak mà?  
 B: Keî-tak, neî t'ung nõh kóng-siù, haî mà?
8. A: Haî, nõh t'ung neî kóng-siù che, Leî Haaù-Cheúng yâu hó kán-iù kè sê t'ung neî k'ing, haî mà?  
 B: Haî, k'ui yâu ti hó kán-iù kè yê t'ung nõh k'ing, nõh mǒ paân-faat m̄ t'ung k'ui k'ing, ling neî haî ni shuê táng-chóh kòm noi. Chan m̄-hó ì-sê.

LESSON 53

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

9. A: Kóh ti mân-t'ai hái kwaan-ue mi-yě kả?
- B: Kóh ti mân-t'ai hái kwaan-ue hôk-shang kè mân-t'ai, hó-ts'z' hôk-shang kè t'uk-shue, sheung t'ong, lôk t'ong, ni ts'z' taaí-haáu kè t'ai-m'uk, táng-táng.
10. A: Ngõh-teí i-ka mǒ mat shí-haú, m-hó kóng kòm toh là, pat-uē shík-chóh aàn-chau chỉ kóng la!
- B: Hái à, ngõh chung yaũ ngã-shập fan-chung tsaũ faan kung là!
11. A: Neí tá-suèn tím-yeung\* hui Uěn-Tung Ts'aan-Shat à? Ts'oh pa-sz\*, yik-waák tsz'-keí sai ch'e hui à?
- B: Ngõh i-wai haang lô hui chỉ hó, haang lô tsui faai.
12. A: Tím-kaaí haang lô hui chỉ faai à?
- B: Yan-wai i-ka ngaam-ngaam hái chung-ngǎ fong kung kè shí-haú, lô shue tí ch'e kòm toh, sai ch'e hô naan, pa-sz\* iù táng hó noi.
13. A: Uěn-Tung Ch'a-Laũ lei ni shue yaũ keí uěn à?
- B: Uěn-Tung Ch'a-Laũ lei ni shue mǒ keí uěn che tsui toh hái poón lei lô kòm sheung-ha\*
14. A: Uē-kwóh hái kòm k'ăn, haang lô hui m-sai keí noi che.
- B: Hái loh, uē-kwóh ngõh-teí haang-tak faai, shập fan-chung tsóh-yaũ\* tsaũ tò là!
15. A: Uē-kwóh táng pa-sz\* iù táng keí noi à?
- B: Hó hoh-nang iù táng shing shập fan-chung.
- A: Uē-kwóh hái kóm, ngõh-teí haang hui là!
- B: Hó à!



LESSON 53

WORD LIST

1. yŭng, nŭng	strong, thick (liquid)
2. foó	bitter
3. t'ōng, (t'ōng*)	sugar, (candy)
4. t'ím	sweet
5. ka	to add; addition
6. kwán	to boil; boiled, boiling
7. kwán shuí	boiling water, boiled water
8. t'aǎm	flat in taste, no taste, insipid
9. siú	small, little, tiny
10. chung-hôk	middle school, high school
11. lek	smart, brilliant
12. pân	stupid, foolish
13. ch'ún	dumb, stupid, foolish
14. siú-hôk	elementary school, grammar school
15. háng	to be willing; willingly
16. uēn-ts'uēn	completely; complete, entire
17. uēt-haaú	monthly examination
18. t'ai-múk	examination question, problem, topic
19. taaí-hôk	college, university

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

719

滿 moǎn: full; entire; complete.

滿地 moǎn tef: all over the ground.

滿意 moǎn-lì: pleased; satisfied.

滿期 moǎn k'eī: at the expiration of the term.

滿足 moǎn-tsuk: to satisfy; satisfied.

1287

菜 ts'oi: vegetable; herb; food in general.

生菜 shaang-ts'oi: lettuce.

白菜 paǎk-ts'oi: white vegetable.

1195

糖 t'ōng: sugar; sweet.

白糖 paǎk t'ōng: refined granulated sugar.

黃糖 wōng t'ōng: brown ungranulated sugar.

滿 菜 糖  
 滿 菜 糖  
 滿 菜 糖

1139

甜 t'īn: sweet; agreeable.

甜味 t'īn nef: a sweet taste.

清甜 ts'ing t'īn: fresh and sweet.

1089

淡 t'aām, taan: watery; weak.

冲淡 ch'ung t'aām: dilute; tasteless.

心淡 san-t'aām: to lose interest in.

甜 淡  
 甜 淡  
 甜 淡

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

780

暗 òm: dark; gloomy;  
secret.

暗中 òm-chung: secretly;  
privately.

暗殺 òm shaht: assassi-  
nation.

暗號 òm hò: countersign.

215

附 fòf: neighboring;  
adjacent

附近 fòf-k'ân: neigh-  
boring; near to

附錄 fòf lûk: an ap-  
pendix

368

加 ka: to add to;  
increase; promo-  
te

加多 ka-toh: to add  
more

加數 ka-shò: addition

加工 ka kung: extra  
work

增加 tsang-ka: to in-  
crease

暗

附

加

暗 附 加

暗

附

加

559

滾 kwán: to boil.

滾水 kwán shuí: boil-  
ing water.

滾熱辣 kwán-t'it-láit: boil-  
ing hot.

254

肯 háng: willing;  
will

肯唔肯 háng-m-háng: will  
ing or not

首肯 sháu háng: nod  
affirmatively

允肯 yǎn-háng: to  
permit

滾

肯

滾 肯

滾

肯

LESSON 53

READING MATERIAL

陳英, 黃小姐, 同李先生, 李太太去睇戲啦。呢  
 ch'ut 電影好好睇, 唔怪得 kám 好生意, 啲位差唔多  
 都坐滿啦。

佢地睇完戲嘅時候, 已經好夜啦。啲街 kám  
 靜 kám 暗。佢地睇戲睇 chók kám 耐, 黃小姐覺得有啲  
 頭痛。大家都唔想去食 stu- 夜, 但係想去 wán 啲野  
 飲吓至翻去 ràn- 覺。佢地就入去一間 ts'aan- 室。呢間  
 ts'aan- 室係戲院嘅附近。佢地唔睇菜- taan 啦, 陳英  
 同李先生 kók- 人要 chók - pói ká-fe ; 黃小姐同李太太  
 kók- 人要 chók - pói 茶。啲 ká-fe 好苦, 啲茶好 mīng .  
 如果 ká-fe 苦, 就應該放多啲糖, 但係陳英唔中意食  
 甜嘅野。啲茶又 mīng 又凍, 就應該加啲滾水, 但係  
 有啲人唔中意太淡。李太太唔中意 mīng 茶, 佢就加  
 啲滾水, 令啲茶淡啲。黃小姐呢, mīng 茶淡茶都唔  
 緊要, 乜野都肯試吓。真係 kók- 人中意嘅野都唔同啦。

LESSON 53

WRITING MATERIAL

滿	Character Number 719 Radical Number 85							
	Stroke Number 14 氵, 水							
	丶	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ
滿	滿	滿	滿	滿	滿			
菜	Character Number 1287 Radical Number 140							
	Stroke Number 12 艹, 艹							
	一	十	十	十	十	十	十	十
菜	菜	菜	菜					
糖	Character Number 1195 Radical Number 119							
	Stroke Number 16 米							
	丶	丶	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ
糖	糖	糖	糖	糖	糖	糖	糖	
甜	Character Number 1139 Radical Number 99							
	Stroke Number 11 甘							
	丶	レ	レ	レ	舌	舌	舌	舌
甜	甜	甜						
淡	Character Number 1089 Radical Number 85							
	Stroke Number 11 氵, 水							
	丶	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ	レ
淡	淡	淡						

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

shaang-kwóh

ti shaang-kwóh

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im m-t'im à?

Ti shaang-kwóh m-t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai kei t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen à?

Ti shaang-kwóh m-suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh kei suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh m-hai kei suen.

Ti kà-fe hó foó.

Ti ch'ā t'aaí nūng.

Ti sùng haām kwóh-t'au.

Ti sùng t'aām tak-chai.

Ti chue-yūk shaang.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti uē\* shúk.

Ti uē\*hó shúk.

Ti faân ngaâng.

Ti faân uěn.

Ti shuí kwán.

Ti shuí m-kwán.

Ti shuí m-kaù kwán.

Ti tân-tang hó kwong.

Ti tân-tang hó òm.

Ti shue hó sham.

Ti haaú-shì t'ai-múk hó ts'in.

2. ti

yaũ ti

Ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Ti shaang-kwóh t'im m-t'im à?

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó t'im, yaũ ti shaang-kwóh hó suen.

Yaũ ti yān hó ts'ung-ming, yaũ ti yān hó pān.

Yaũ ti yān hó laān, yaũ ti yān hó k'ān-lík.

Ti yān haāng-tak hó faai.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti uē\* laât-laât-teî\*.

Ti uē\* laât m-laât à?

Ti uē\* laât-laât-teî\*.

suen

suen-suen-teî\*

Ti shaang-kwóh suen-suen-teî\*.

Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen à?

Ti shaang-kwóh suen-suen-teî\*.

haām

haām-haām-teî\*

Ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

Ti ngaū-yūk haām m-haām à?

Ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

Lôk-chóh ti im, ti ngaū-yūk haām-haām-teî\*.

ngaâng

ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*

Ti faân ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*.

Ti faân ngaâng m-ngaâng à?

Ti faân ngaâng-ngaâng-teî\*.

paaú

paaú-paaú-teî\*

Ngõh paaú-paaú-teî.

Ngõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî\*.

Ngõh m-t'õ-ngõh, nõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî.\*

Neĩ t'õ m-t'õ-ngõh à?

Ngõh m-t'õ-ngõh, nõh chûng paaú-paaú-teî\*.



LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ti yān haāng-tak hó maân.

Ti yān haāng-tak faai m-faai à?

Yāu ti yān haāng-tak hó faai, yāu ti yān haāng-tak hó maân.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng tak hó hó.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng tak m-hó.

Ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó m-hó à?

Yāu ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng koh ch'eùng-tak hó hó, yāu ti hôk-shaang ch'eùng-tak m-hó.

3. teî\*

foó

foó-foó-teî\*

Ti kà-fe foó-foó-teî\*.

Ti kà-fe foó m-foó à?

Ti kà-fe m-foó.

Ti kà-fe foó-foó-teî\*.

t'im

t'im-t'im-teî\*

Ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-teî\*.

Ti kà-fe t'im m-t'im à?

Ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-teî\*.

Lôk-chóh ti t'ong, ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-teî\*.

Lôk-chóh ti t'ong, ti kà-fe t'im mà?

Lok-chóh ti t'ong, ti kà-fe t'im-t'im-teî\*.

laât

laât-laât-teî\*

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

shaang

shaang-shaang-teî\*

Ti chue-yûk shaang-shaang-teî\*.

Ti chue-yûk chûng shaang-shaang-teî\*.

Ti chue-yûk meî shûk, chûng shaang-shaang-teî\*.

LESSON 54

<p>1</p> <p>Chān</p>	<p>Mǎ</p>
<p>2</p> <p>HARD</p>	<p><del>HARD</del> SOFT</p>
<p>3</p>	<p>COOKED RAW</p>
<p>4</p> <p>NORTHERN</p> <p>PUNGENT</p>	<p>PUNGENT NOT----</p>
<p>5</p> <p>SALTY?</p> <p>GREENS</p>	<p>FLAT</p>
<p>6</p>	<p>ENOUGH</p>
<p>7</p> <p>RICH/ GREASY</p>	<p>NO</p>
<p>8</p> <p>FROM?</p>	<p>← CHINA</p> <p>← U.S.A.</p>
<p>9</p>	
<p>10</p> <p>SOUR?</p>	

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Mǎ-Sin-Shaang, hái ngōh shuè shīk ts'aan pîn-faân la,  
hó mã?  
B: Hó à, tím-kaaí kòh haàk-hei à, Ch'ān Sin-Shaang!?
2. A: Neī kòk-tak ti faân ngaâng m-ngaâng à?  
B: Ti faân m-ngaâng, ti faân keí uěn.
3. A: Neī shì-hǎ ti uē\* shūk m-shūk à?  
B: Yǎu ti shūk, yǎu ti chūng shaang-shaang-teī\*.
4. A: Ni tīp hái pak-fong ts'oi, laât m-laât à?  
B: Ni tīp shùng, yǎu ti yě hó laât, yǎu ti m-hái keí laât.
5. A: Ti ch'eng-ts'oi kàu m-kàu haām à?  
B: Ti ch'eng-ts'oi t'aām tak-chai; pat-kwòh, m-kán-iú.
6. A: Uē-kwóh ti ch'eng ts'oi t'aām tak-chai, táng ngōh t'ūng  
neī lôk ti im la!  
B: Hó la! Kòh toh im kàu là!
7. A: Neī kòk-tak ti shùng naú mã, fei mã?  
B: Ti shùng uēn-ch'uēn m-naú, m-fei.
8. B: Ti oón, tīp, ch'i-kang, to, ch'a, chan lèng là! K'ui-  
teī yǎu pîn shuè wân lai ká?  
A: Toh-shò hái yǎu Chung-Kwòk wân lai kè, yǎu ti hái Meī-  
Kwòk tsò kè.
9. A: Mǎ Sin-Shaang, tím-kaaí neī m-shīk shùng à? Táng ngōh  
kaáp peí neī la!  
B: M-hó haàk-hei, Ch'ān Sin-Shaang; táng ngōh tsz-keí  
kaáp la!
10. A: Ti shaang-kwóh suen m-suen à?  
B: Yǎu ti hó t'im, yǎu ti chūng suen-suen-teī\*.

LESSON 54

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Mǎ, how would you like having dinner at my place?  
B: Fine. It is very nice of you, Mr. Ch'ān.
2. A: Do you think the rice is hard?  
B: The rice is not hard, the rice is quite soft.
3. A: Please see if the fish are cooked or not.  
B: Some of them are well-done, and some are still a little raw.
4. A: This is a dish of Northern Chinese food. Is it hot?  
B: Some things in this dish are hot. Others are not.
5. A: Is the green vegetable salty enough?  
B: The green vegetable is absolutely tasteless. But never mind.
6. A: If the green vegetable is flat in taste, let me put in some salt for you.  
B: Fine. That is enough.
7. D: Do you think the food is too rich and greasy?  
B: The food is not at all rich or greasy.
8. B: The bowls, dishes, spoons, knives and forks are really beautiful. Where were they imported from?  
A: Most of them were imported from China. Some were made in America.
9. A: Mr. Mǎ, why don't you eat the food? Let me help you.  
B: Please don't be so formal, Mr. Ch'ān. I'll help myself.
10. A: Are the fruits sour?  
B: Some of them are very sweet, and some are still a little sour.

LESSON 54

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'an Kaâu-Shaü, neí hai ni kòh shing-shí Chuê-chóh kòm noi. Neí tui-ue ni kòh shing-shí kè lô yat-ting hó shúk là.
- B: Hai, ngòh hó shúk ni shuè ti lô, ngòh chi-tò tím-yeüng\* hui Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü.
2. A: Kei-in ngòh-teí k'uet-ting haäng lô hui, ngòh-teí iü haäng faai ti là!
- B: M-sai kòm kap, Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü yat-chân-kaan tsaü tò là!
3. A: Ngòh-teí kòm faai tò-chóh Uên-Tung Ch'á-Laü, ni shuè ti teí-fong chan lèng, chan kon-tsêng là.
- B: M-chí ti teí-fong lèng t'üng kon-tsêng, i-ch'é ti wai\* yau hó-ts'òh.
4. A: Ni kaan ts'aan-shat ti ts'aan kwai m-kwai à, hó m-hó-shík à?
- B: Ni shuè foô-kân ti ts'aan-shat to ch'a-m-toh.
5. A: Yau ti yän wá, ni kaan ts'aan-shat ti yě hó; yau ti yän wá, kòh kaan ti ts'aan m-ts'òh. Tò-tai pin shuè ti yě hó à?
- B: Tò-tai pin shuè ti yě hó-shík, neí shí-kwòh chí chí.
6. A: Neí kòk-tak ni shuè ti shaang-i hó mà?
- B: Ni shuè kè shaang-i hó-kwòh hó toh k'ei-t'a kè ts'aan-shat.
7. A: Lai ni shuè shík yě ti yän, toh-shò hai pin ti yän à?
- B: Mi-yě yän to yau, i-shaang, hòk-shaang, kwan-yän, kung-yän, paäk-fòh kung-sz kè king-lei, táng-táng.
8. A: Ngòh-teí mǒ keí toh shí-haü. Kan-kuí neí kè king-ím, shík mi-yě chí faai à?
- B: Kan-kuí ngòh kè king-ím, ngòh i-wai shík faai-ts'aan chí faai.
9. A: Â, fòh-keí lai-kán là; k'ui ning-chuê cheung ts'aan-taan, to, ch'a, faai-ts'z, táng-táng.

LESSON 54  
ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- C: Leŭng-wai\* sin-shaang iù ti mi-yě shík à?
10. A: Ngõh-tei iù leŭng-kòh faai-ts'aan, m-koi nei faai ti.  
C: M-shai kei noi che, sin-shaang. Iù ti mi-yě yám à?  
Kà-fe, hŭng-ch'ā?
11. A: Leŭng-pooi kà-fe la, m-koi nei.  
C: M-shai m-koi.
12. A: Ti ts'aan lai là, ngõh-tei faai ti shík là!  
B: Kam Sheŭng-Kaaù, nei kòk-tak ti yě kau mei mà?
13. A: Ti yě kè mei-tô hó hó, m-hai hó haām, yau m-hai hó  
t'aām.  
B: Ngõh ti ngaŭ-yŭk shaang-shaang-tei\*. Nei ti ngaŭ-yŭk  
shŭk mà?
14. A: Ngõh ti ngaŭ-yŭk yŭk-to m-hai kei shŭk.  
B: M-kán-iù, poñn-shaang shŭk kè ngaŭ-yŭk chŭng hó-shík  
ti.
15. A: Nei kè piu kei tím-chung à?  
B: Ngõh kè piu i-ka shâp-i-tím taap kau. Ngõh-tei iù  
tsik-haak tsaú là!  
C: Hó à, sin-shaang.  
A: Táng ngõh lai la, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaŭ, m-hó chaang.

LESSON 54

WORD LIST

1. ngaâng	hard, firm, stiff, solid
2. uěn	soft, tender
3. shaang	raw, uncooked, unfamiliar, not acquainted with; to be born, produce
4. shaang-shaang-tei*	a bit raw
5. tîp, tîp*	plate, dish, saucer
6. laât	hot (taste), pungent, acid
7. haãm	salty
8. lôk	down, to deposit, put on
9. ìm	salt
10. naũ	rich (food), satiated
11. ch'î-kang	spoon
12. to	knife
13. ch'a	fork
14. yaũ	by, from, by way of
15. oón	bowl
16. kaáp	to pick up (like with chopsticks), clip, clip together
17. shaang-kwóh	fruit, fresh fruit
18. suen	sour



LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

310

巷 hōng: a small street; alley; lane  
 巷口 hōng-hāi: entrance to a lane  
 冷巷 laǎng-hōng: passageway; corridor

1228

謝 tsê: to give thanks; to take leave, to decline; to perish.  
 多謝 toh-tsê: thank you; many thanks.  
 謝客 tsê haak: to decline a visitor.

593

留 laū: to keep; to stay; to stop; to restrain; to leave behind.  
 留心 laū-sam: to pay attention; attentive.  
 留學 laū-hók: to go abroad to study.  
 留意 laū-í: to be attentive; careful.  
 停留 t'ing-laū: to stop at; to put up at.

巷

謝

留

畀

巷 謝 留

1158

刀 to: knife; sword.  
 大刀 taai to: long-handled sword.  
 刺刀 ts'è-to: bayonet.

793

碗 ón: bowl; small dish.  
 飯碗 faín ón: rice bowl.  
 湯碗 t'ong ón: large bowl; soup bowl.

刀

碗

刀 碗

刀 碗 盤 碗

LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

387

播 pòh: to sow; to scatter.

播音 pòh-yam: broadcasting.

傳播 ch'uēn-pòh: to be spread; to be disseminated.

748

硬 ngaang: hard; strong; unyielding; obstinate.

堅硬 kin-ngaang: solid; stiff.

強硬 k'eung-ngaang: rigid; repelling.

1391

軟 uēn: weak; feeble; yielding; soft; pliable.

軟弱 uēn-yek: weak; feeble.

柔軟 yau-uēn: soft; pliable; meek.

播 硬 軟  
播 硬 軟  
播 硬 軟

1047

酸 suen: sour; acid; grieved.

酸醋 suen-ts'ò: vinegar.

寒酸 hōn-suen: fallen on hard times.

583

辣 laät: pungent; hot; biting acrid.

苦辣 foö-laät: bitter & sharp(hot).

辣手段 laät shau-tuēn: cruel & harsh.

酸 辣  
酸 辣  
酸 辣

LESSON 54

READING MATERIAL

佢地飲完野嘅時候,已經好夜啦。啲街巷  
 kòm 靜 kòm 暗。大家都想翻去 fàn-覺。陳英同黃小  
 姐已經租 chón 房;佢地唔去李先生處 fàn 啦。酒店離  
 T'ōng- 人 Faū 有幾遠;佢地亦都唔使李先生車佢地翻  
 去。陳英同黃小姐多謝李先生同李太太。陳英  
 對李先生話,佢同黃小姐打算喺呢幾日之內離  
 開三-faān- 市;如果有時候,佢地會再黎拜候。李先  
 生話,唔好客氣,如果有時候,再 taū- 留幾日,請隨便  
 黎坐。

李先生同李太太 shai 車翻去屋-r'oi 啦。陳英同  
 黃小姐行翻去酒店。佢地覺得李先生同李太太  
 好有心,真係好人啦。黃小姐話,頭先李先生喺  
 ts'aan- 室請佢地食 ts'aan, 嗰啲野好夠味播。甜酸苦  
 辣 haām 五味都有。各種野都好,只係啲飯硬啲,唔夠  
 軟。講到嗰啲碗 t'ip, 刀 ch'a, 佢估都係由中國運黎嘅。  
 陳英都係 kòm 話。好夜啦! 佢地要快啲翻去 fàn 啦。

LESSON 54

WRITING MATERIAL

巷	Character Number 310		Radical Number 49					
	Stroke Number 9		己, 己					
	一	十	卅	卅	卅	共	巷	巷
巷								
謝	Character Number 1228		Radical Number 149					
	Stroke Number 17		言					
	讠	讠	讠	言	言	言	言	言
訶	訶	訶	訶	訶	謝	謝	謝	謝
留	Character Number 593		Radical Number 102					
	Stroke Number 10		田					
	丿	勹	勹	勹	勹	留	留	留
留	留							
刀	Character Number 1158		Radical Number 18					
	Stroke Number 2		刀					
	丿	刀						
碗	Character Number 793		Radical Number 112					
	Stroke Number 13		石					
	一	丿	丿	石	石	石	石	石
碗	碗	碗	碗	碗				

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. ti

a. ni ti

kóh ti

pin ti?

b. hó ti

Neĩ peĩ ngǝh hó ti.

c. ti yān

Ti yān haāng-tak hó faai.

ti yě

Ti yě hó-shík.

ti shī-haũ

Ti shī-haũ kwòh-tak hó faai.

ti teĩ-fong

Ti teĩ-fong hó kon-tsêng.

d. yaũ ti

Yaũ ti yān hó mōng, yaũ ti yān hó tak-haān.

2. tó

t'ai

t'ai-tó

Ngǝh t'ai-tó.

Neĩ t'ai m-t'ai-tó à?

Ngǝh t'ai-tó.

Ngǝh t'ai-m-tó.

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

5. ...chi-haû



K'uĩ shîk faân.



K'uĩ shîk-chóh faân.

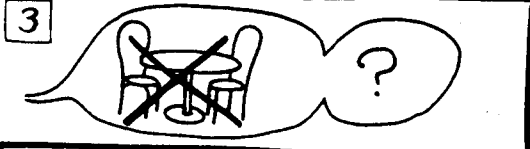

K'uĩ shîk-chóh faân chi-haû, k'uĩ huĩ kaai.

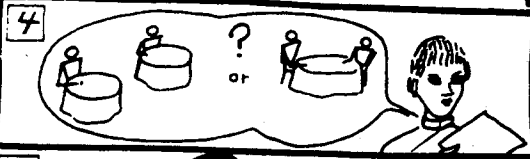

Shîk-chóh faân chi-haû, k'uĩ huĩ kaai.



LESSON 55

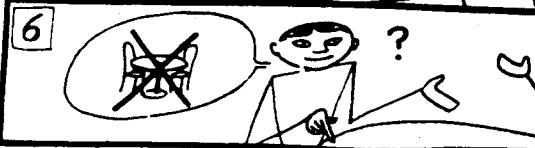

1 mā  



2  OK 



3  YES AM! 



4  



5 Wāng  

6  

7  YES + SALT 

8  Good! 

9  OK 

10  NO SWEET! 

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Ch'an\*, ngǒh hái neī shuè ts'ǒh-chóh kònm noī. Kwán-  
-kaaú saai!
- B: Ngǒh-teī taaī-ka to hái lǒ t'ung-hòk. M-hó-kóm-wâ, lǒ  
Mâ.
2. A: Ngǒh koó, neī ĭ-king t'ǒ-ngôh là! Pat-uē taaī-ka ch'ut  
hui shĭk ti yě la!
- B: Hó la, ts'ui-pĭn shĭk ti la!
3. A: Ti wai\* to ts'ǒh moǒn saai. Ngǒh-teī mǒ wai\* ts'ǒh.  
Tĭm-suèn-hó ne?
- B: Hái lǒh! Ti wai\* to ts'ǒh moǒn saai. Â, kóh kòh nuī  
taaī-wai\* lai-kán là!
4. C: Sin-shaang, neī-teī seúng fan-hoi ts'ǒh, yik-waâk ts'ǒh-  
maai yat-ts'ai à?
- B: Ngǒh-teī seúng ts'ǒh-maai yat-ts'ai, pik ti to m-kán-iú.
5. D: Lǒ Ch'an\*, yaú hái ni shuè p'ung-tó neī.
- B: Chan ngaam là! Lǒ Wǒng\*, yaú hái ni shuè chông-tó neī.
6. B: Ti wai\* ts'ǒh moǒn saai, ngǒh hái ni shuè taáp wai\*, tak  
mâ?
- D: Tong-in\* hók-ĭ la! Ts'ui-pĭn\* ts'ǒh.
7. A: Ti tĭm-sam hó-shĭk mâ? Kau haām mâ?
- B: Ti tĭm-sam hó hó shĭk, taân-hái m-kau haām.
8. A: Uē-kwóh ti tĭm-sam m-kau haām, lôk ti shĭ-yaú la.
- B: Ti shĭ-yaú chan lèng, hó hó meī-tô.
9. A: Neī ni pooi kâ-fe kònm nung, neī seúng ka ti ngaū-naai  
mâ?
- B: Hó à, ka-chóh ti ngaū-naai chi-haú, ti kâ-fe mǒ kònm foó,  
hó yám hó toh.
10. A: Ngǒh-teī ĭ-king shĭk-uēn faân, neī seúng iú ti suèt-ko  
mâ?
- B: M-hó lǒh! Ngǒh p'à ti suèt-ko t'im kwòh-t'au.



LESSON 55

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ān, I have been here for so long. I've caused you so much inconvenience.  
B: We were school-mates, so please don't say that, Mǎ.
2. A: I think you are hungry. We had better go out to have something to eat.  
B: It's all right with me. Let us get something to eat.
3. A: All seats are taken. We don't have any table. What shall we do?  
B: Yes, the seats are all taken. Ah, the hostess is coming!
4. C: Gentlemen, do you wish to sit separately or together?  
B: We would like to sit together. We don't mind if it is a little crowded.
5. D: Ch'ān, I bump into you here again.  
B: What a coincidence for me to run into you here, Wōng!
6. B: The seats are all taken; may I share this table with you?  
D: Of course, you may. Make yourself comfortable. Please sit down.
7. A: Is the Chinese lunch good? Is it salty enough?  
B: The Chinese lunch is very good. But they are not salty enough.
8. A: If the food is not salty enough, please use soy sauce.  
B: The soy sauce is really good. It's very tasty.
9. A: Your coffee is so strong. Do you wish to add some cream?  
B: Fine, thank you. With the cream the coffee is not so strong; it's much better to drink now.
10. A: We have already finished eating. Would you like to have some ice cream?  
B: No, thank you. I'm afraid the ice cream is too sweet for me.

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, ngõh-tei i-king shik-uên nǎ-t's'aa; ngõh-tei kei shi tsoi-kin à?  
 B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ngõh-tei kam-maän fòng-chóh kung chi-haù tsoi-kin la, hó mã?
2. A: Hó à, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, kam-yât hâ-nǎ neí kei tím fòng kung à?  
 B: Ngõh mooí yât hâ-nǎ to hai nǎ tím-chung fòng kung, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
3. A: Pat-kwòh, neí kam-maän fòng-chóh kung chi-haù, chûng yaù mi-yě sǎ à?  
 B: Fòng-chóh kung chi-haù, ngõh chûng iù kin haaù-cheúng yat ts'ǎ, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
4. A: Kin-chóh haaù-cheúng chi-haù, neí chûng yaù mi-yě sǎ à?  
 B: Kin-chóh haaù-cheúng chi-haù, ngõh chûng iù hui fei faät.
5. A: Fei-uên faät chi-haù, yaù tím à?  
 B: Fei-uên faät chi-haù, ngõh faan uk-kei t'ai so; t'ai-uên so chi-haù, uên-ts'uên mǎ sǎ là!
6. A: Uē-kwóh hai kóm, neí kam-maän kei tím chi tak-haän à, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù?  
 B: Lûk-tím tò lûk tím-poòn tsóh-yaù\* la; kóm, ngaam m-ngaam neí ti shi-haù à?
7. A: Hó ngaam, ngõh-tei hai pin shuè kin à?  
 B: Hai ngõh shuè waák-ché neí shuè to m-kán-iù.
8. A: Pat-uē ngõh hui wán neí la, neí hai uk-k'eí táng ngõh la!  
 B: Hó à, uē-kwóh kóh chān-shi ngõh chûng meí faan lai, m-koi neí hai ngõh uk-k'eí ts'òh hâ! Ngõh kè t'aaí-t'aaí\* hai uk-k'eí.
9. A: Ngõh meí lai chi-ts'in, ngõh sin tá tín-wâ\* peí neí, tím à?  
 B: Hó, neí kè i-kin hó hó; taaí-ka to m-shai táng.

LESSON 55

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Neĩ kè tîn-wâ\* haĩ m-haĩ î-ling-saam-î-kaú hô à?  
 B: M̄-haĩ, ngõh kè tîn-wâ\* haĩ î-ling-î-saam-kaú.
11. A: M̄-kán-iù, uē-kwóh tá ts'òh-chóh, ngõh ooĩ wán tîn-wâ\*po\* kè, fòng-sam.  
 B: Hó la, kam-maän lûk-tím tò lûk-tím-poòn tsoi-kìn, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
12. A: Â, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù, ngõh-teĩ kam-maän kìn-chóh chi-haũ, huĩ pin shuè waán à?  
 B: Ngõh-teĩ haĩ uk-k'eĩ ts'òh-hã, yám ti tsaú; yám-uēn tsaú, ngõh-teĩ huĩ ngoĩ-pîn shík maän-faân; tím à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
13. A: Hó à, ngõh-teĩ huĩ pin kaan ts'aan-shat shík faân à?  
 B: Ni kòh mân-t'ai, ngõh-teĩ tò kóh chên-shí chí k'uèt-tíng la.
14. A: Shík-uēn faân, yaũ tím à; neĩ seúng huĩ t'ai tîn-yíng mà, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaù?  
 B: Hó à, tò kóh chên-shí tsoi-k'ing la! Ngõh-teĩ chûng yaũ taaĩ-pá shí-haũ, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
15. A: Tsoi-kìn, tsoi-kìn!  
 B: Tsoi-kìn, tsoi-kìn!

LESSON 55

WORD LIST

- |                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| 1. kaaú-kwán saai       | I have caused you so much trouble, I have bothered you so much |
| 2. mǒ wai* ts'ǒh        | no seat available, all seats occupied, no place to sit         |
| 3. tím-suèn-hó?         | What shall I do?   |
| 4. nuǐ taai-wai*        | hostess, usherette, stewardess                                 |
| 5. fan-hoi              | to separate, divide, split                                     |
| 6. maaí                 | to be closed together, to bury, embed                          |
| 7. ts'ǒh-maaí yat-ts'ai | to sit together  |
| 8. pik                  | crowded, to crowd, force, compel                               |
| 9. p'ùng                | to bump into, run into, meet, collide                          |
| 10. chông               | to run into, collide, strike against                           |
| 11. taáp wai*           | to share a table, add a seat                                   |
| 12. tím-sam             | Chinese luncheon, pastry, snack, refreshment                   |
| 13. yaū                 | oil  |
| 14. shī-yaū             | soya sauce   |
| 15. ngaū-naaī           | cow's milk, cream  |
| 16. suèt-ko             | ice cream  |
| 17. p'à                 | to be afraid of, fear, be frightened                           |

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

189

火 f6: fire; fever; to burn

火燭 f6-chuk: conflagration; on fire

火山 f6-shaan: volcano

火水 f6-shui: kerosene

火酒 f6-tsau: alcohol

1001

燒 shiu: to burn; to roast; feverish.

燒火 shiu f6h: to light a fire.

燒酒 shiu-tsau: distilled spirit.

1457

油 yaū: oil; grease; paint; to oil.

豬油 chue yaū: lard.

生油 shaang yaū: peanut oil.

電油 t'ín yaū: gasoline.

火 燒 油  
 火 燒 油  
 火 燒 油

804

怕 p'à: to fear; to dread; lest; probably.

怕死 p'à-sí: to be afraid of death.

怕醜 p'à-ch'au: bashful; ashamed.

848

逼 pik: to crowd; to press upon; to urge; to oppress; to force.

壓逼 àt-pik: to oppress; to browbeat.

強逼 k'eiŋ-pik  
 kuaŋ yik: compulsory education.

怕 逼  
 怕 逼  
 怕 逼

怕 信 逼

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

727

- 奶 naai: milk; the breast of a woman; the title of respect for a woman; madam.  
 女奶奶 naai-naai: madam; Mrs. (old woman).  
 師奶 sz-naai: Mrs. (middle aged); madam.  
 少女 siu-naai: Mrs. (young woman).

1053

- 雪 suet: snow; ice; to wipe out.  
 雪茄 suet-ka: cigar.  
 雪耻 suet ch'i: to wipe away disgrace.

754

- 牛 ngaui: cattle.  
 牛油 ngaui-yau: butter.  
 牛奶 ngaui-naai: cow's milk.

奶 雪 牛  
 奶 雪 牛  
 奶 雪 牛

478

- 糕 ko kind of cake; pastry; dumplings; custard.  
 雞蛋糕 kai-taan-ko egg sponge cake.  
 鬆糕 sung-ko a kind of steamed pastry.

905

- 碰 p'ung: to collide; meet unexpectedly; knock; bump.  
 碰着 p'ung cheuk: to meet; to run across.  
 碰機會 p'ung kai-oi: look for opportunity.

糕 碰  
 糕 碰  
 糕 碰

LESSON 55

READING MATERIAL

昨晚陳英同黃小姐好夜至翻去酒店 ràn-覺。佢地 ràn 到今朝早十點至起身。雖然佢地好夜 ràn, 但係佢地 ràn-chóh 八個鐘頭 kám 耐, 佢地夠 ràn 啦。

起身之後, 陳英覺得好肚餓, 佢想去飲早茶。但係黃小姐只係想飲啲牛奶, 食啲雪糕。佢地行出酒店既時候, 睇見街處啲人來來去去, 真係逼啦。如果行路唔小心, 就會被 chōng 倒碰倒啦。今日係禮拜六, 有啲人唔使做工。佢地都出街買野, 到處 wān 吓。

陳英同黃小姐而家去到一間茶樓。聽聞話, 呢間茶樓舊時被火燒過, 近來整翻好。睇情形, 啲 wai\* 好似坐滿啦; 佢地以為有 wai\* 坐。但係女帶 wai\* 話, 重有幾個 wai\* 佢就請陳英同黃小姐去啲處坐。啲地方好 lèng。佢地要 chóh 的點心, 味道唔錯, 但係唔夠 haām; 陳英就落啲 shí-油。黃小姐怕食得太飽, 佢只係食 chóh 一味 kám 多。

LESSON 55

WRITING MATERIAL

火	Character Number 189		Radical Number 86				
	Stroke Number 4		火				
	丶	丿	㇇	火			
燒	Character Number 1001		Radical Number 86				
	Stroke Number 15		火				
	丶	丿	㇇	火	火 <sup>一</sup>	火 <sup>+</sup>	火 <sup>±</sup>
	火 <sup>±</sup>	火 <sup>±</sup>	火 <sup>±</sup>	火 <sup>±</sup>	火 <sup>±</sup>	燒	
油	Character Number 1457		Radical Number 85				
	Stroke Number 8		氵, 水				
	丶	丶	丶	氵	汜	汜	油
怕	Character Number 804		Radical Number 61				
	Stroke Number 8		忄, 心				
	丶	丨	忄	忄	怕	怕	怕
逼	Character Number 848		Radical Number 162				
	Stroke Number 13		辶, 走				
	一	丨	冂	冂	冂	冂	冂
	冂	冂	冂	逼			



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. Partitive Noun

pooi

yat-kòh pooi

pooi

yat-pooi

yat-pooi ch'ā

ni pooi ch'ā

Ni pooi haî ch'ā.

Ni pooi haî mi-yě à?

Ni pooi haî ch'ā.

ni pooi ch'ā

Ni pooi ch'ā hó nūng.

Ni pooi ch'ā nūng m-nūng à?

Ni pooi ch'ā hó nūng.

hōp\*

yat-kòh hōp \*

ni kòh hōp \*

hōp

yat-hōp

yat-hōp péng

ni hōp péng

Ni hōp péng haî ngōh kè.

Ni hōp haî péng.

paau

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-kòh paaú

yat-paaú

yat-paaú fòh-ch'aaí

tsun

yat-kòh tsun

yat-tsun

yat-tsun tsau

oõ

yat-kòh oõ

yat-oõ

yat-oõ ch'ã

oón

yat-kòh oón

yat-oón

yat-oón faân

aang

yat-kòh aang

yat-aang

yat-aang t'õng

típ

yat-kòh típ \*

yat-típ

yat-típ shùng

toí \*

yat-kòh toí \*

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. hó, m-hó

a. hó

K'uĩ hó.

K'uĩ m-hó.

K'uĩ hó m-hó à?

K'uĩ hó.

K'uĩ m-hó.

K'uĩ hó m-hó.

b. M-hó!

M-hó hui!

Neĩ m-hó hui!

Neĩ m-hó hui kóh shuè!

Ngõh hó m-hó hui kóh shuè à?

Neĩ m-hó hui kóh shuè!

Neĩ hóh-ĩ hui kóh shuè!

3. kòm, kóm

kòm

kòm ts'ung-míng

K'uĩ kòm ts'ung-míng.

K'uĩ hó-ts'ǐ hó ts'ung-míng.

K'uĩ hó-ts'ǐ hó ts'ung-míng kóm yeûng\*.

K'uĩ haāng-tak kóm faai.

K'uĩ haāng-tak hó-ts'ǐ hó faai.

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

K'uĩ haāng-tak hó-ts'z hó faai kóm yeung\*

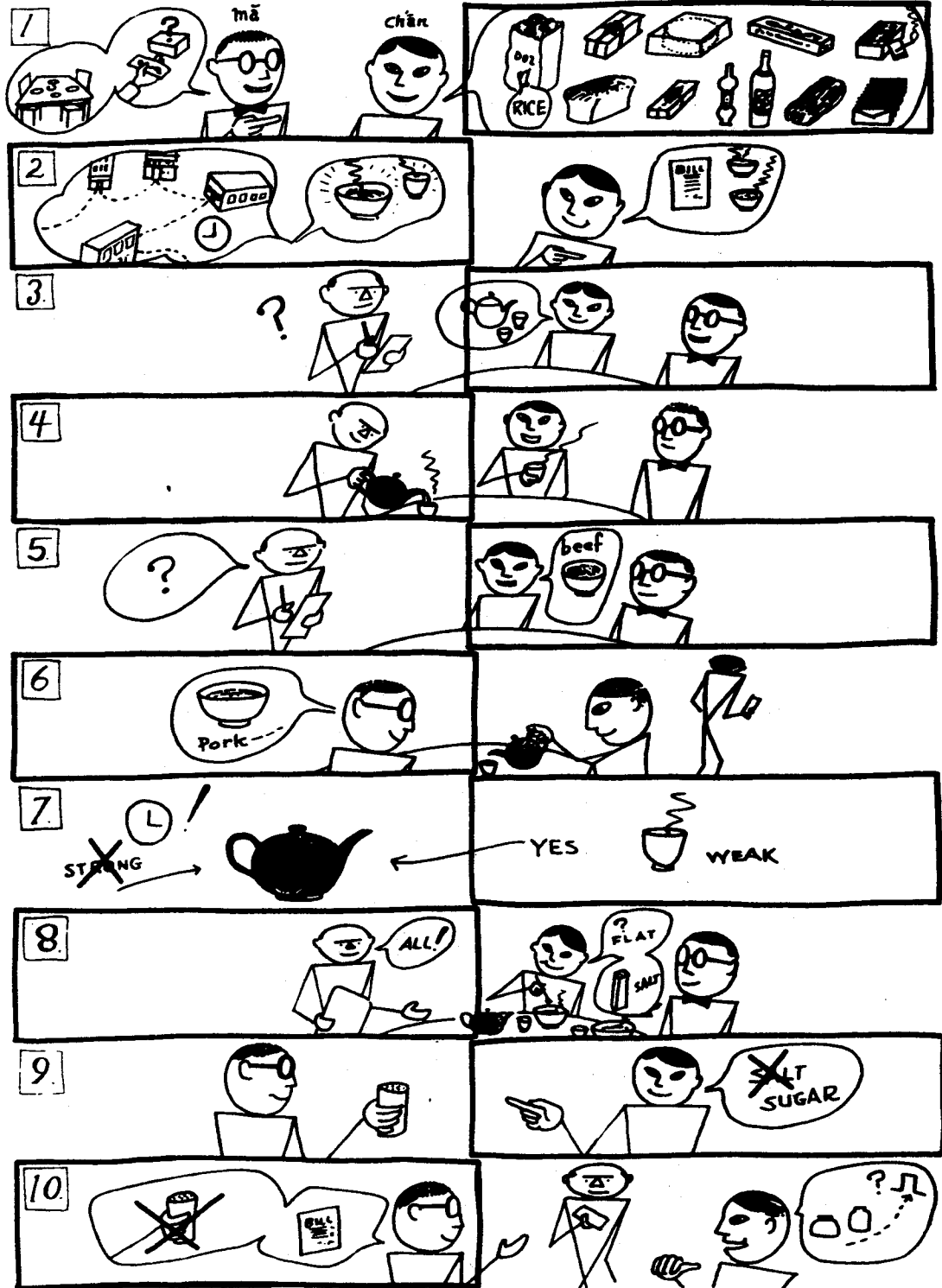
K'uĩ haāng-tak kóm faai.

K'uĩ hó faai kóm haāng.

K'uĩ tsô-tak kóm siú-sam.

K'uĩ hó siú-sam kóm tsô.

LESSON 56



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Ch'an\*, ngōh-teī ĩ-king shĭk-uēn maān-faān, neī seúng hui maaī ti mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngōh seúng hui maaī yat-ta ch'aāng\*, yat-hōp t'ōng\*, yat-hōp pēng, yat-t'iu in-tsaī, yat-paau fōh-ch'aai, yat-toī maī, yat t'iu mĭn-paau, yat-pōng ngaū-yaū, yat-tsun yaū, yat-tsun wai-sz-keī\*, yat-chaat mĭn, t'ūng yat-chaat sùn-fung.
2. A: Ngōh-teī maaī yě maaī-chóh kòm noi, ngōh yaū t'ō-ngōh là!  
 B: Ni ts'z̄, táng ngōh ts'éng neī shĭk siu-yē\* la!
3. C: Sin-shaang, neī leūng waī\* iù ti mi-yě shĭk à?  
 B: Fōh-keī, m-koi neī ch'ung oō ch'ā lai sin la!
4. C: Sin-shaang, ch'ā lai là, táng ngōh t'ūng neī-teī cham ch'ā la!  
 B: M-shai. M-koi, m-koi.
5. C: Neī-teī leūng waī\* iù ti mi-yě shĭk à?  
 B: Ngōh iù yat-tĭp ngaū-yūk mĭn.
6. A: Ngōh iù yat-oón chue-yūk chuk.  
 B: Lǒ Mã, ngōh-teī yám pooi ch'ā chì k'ing la!
7. A: Ni oō ch'ā chūng meī kau nūng, táng yat-chân.  
 B: Hai, ti ch'ā chūng hó t'aām.
8. C: Sin-shaang, ti yě tò-ch'ai là.  
 B: Heī-faai\* la. Tím-kaaī ngōh tĭp mĭn kòm t'aām kà? M-koi neī peī aang ĩm ngōh, Lǒ Mã.
9. A: Ni aang hai ĩm, M-hó lôk t'aai toh à!  
 B: Lǒ Mã, ni aang m-hai ĩm à. Ni aang hai t'ōng à!
10. A: Tui-m-chuē, ngōh peī ts'òh-chóh neī.  
 B: Ngōh-teī shĭk-uēn là. Ngōh-teī tsaú meī à?

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

A: Fóh-kei, m-koi neī maai-taan.

B: Táng ngōh lai, ni ts'è táng ngōh ts'éng.

LESSON 56

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Ch'ān, we have already finished our supper, what do you wish to buy?  
B: I wish to buy a dozen oranges, a box of candy, a box of cake, a carton of cigarettes, a pack of matches, a sack of rice, a loaf of bread, a pound of butter, a bottle of oil, a bottle of whiskey, a bundle of noodles, and a batch of envelopes.
2. A: We have been shopping for so long. I am hungry again.  
B: Let me treat you to a night snack this time.
3. C: Gentlemen, what do you wish to have?  
B: Waiter, will you bring us a pot of tea first.
4. C: Gentlemen, here is the tea. Let me pour for you.  
B: No, thank you.
5. C: What do you two wish to have?  
B: I would like to have beef noodles.
6. A: I'd like to have a bowl of pork porridge.  
B: Mǎ, let us have some tea before we talk.
7. A: This pot of tea is not yet strong enough. Let's wait a moment.  
B: Yes, the tea isn't quite ready yet.
8. C: Gentlemen, the food is here.  
B: Shall we eat? Why are my noodles so tasteless? Mǎ, please hand me the salt.
9. A: This is salt. Don't put on too much!  
B: Mǎ, this is not salt. It is sugar.
10. A: I'm sorry, I've given you the wrong thing.  
B: We have finished eating. Shall we go?  
A: Waiter, please give me the check.  
B: Please give it to me. I invited you.



LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ts'ing-mân, ni shuè hái m-hái i-ling-i-saam-kaú à?  
 B: Tui-m-chuê, ni shuè hái i-ling-i-saam-paät. Neĩ tá ts'òh-chóh là!
2. A: Ts'ing-mân, neĩ ni shuè hái m-hái i-ling-i-saam-kaú à?  
 C: Hái à, neĩ hái pin-wai\* à?
3. A: Ngõh hái Kam Sheung-Kaau; ts'ing-mân, Ch'an Kaaù-Shaù hái shuè mã?  
 C: Â, neĩ hái Kam Sheung-Kaau; nõh hái Ch'an T'aaì-T'aaì\*. Ch'an Kaaù-Shaù hui-chóh fei faät.
4. A: K'ui hui-chóh fei faät; k'ui t'au-sin kóng-kwòh ni kìn sâ. K'ui yau mô hái ngoi-pin tá tin-wâ\* faan lai à?  
 C: Yau, k'ui hui-chóh chi-hâu, k'ui yau tá tin-wâ\* faan lai.
5. A: K'ui wâ, keĩ noi chi hoh-i faan lai à?  
 C: K'ui wâ, k'ui shâp fan-chung chi-noi hoh-i faan lai. Neĩ lai ts'òh-hã la!
6. A: Hó à, Ch'an T'aaì-T'aaì\*, nõh tsik-haak lai.  
 C: Yat-Chân kìn, Kam Sheung-Kaau.
7. A: Ch'an T'aaì-T'aaì\*, mô kìn neĩ kòm noi, kân-loi keĩ hó la mã?  
 C: Keĩ hó, yau-sam; neĩ ne, Kam Sheung-Kaau?
8. A: P'ing-p'ing-sheung-sheung la! Ch'an T'aaì-T'aaì\*.  
 C: Neĩ kòk-tak nõh ni kaan uk tím-yeung\* à, Kam Sheung-Kaau?
9. A: Neĩ-teĩ kè haak-t'eng chan lèng, uk kè chau-wai yau yau kòm toh fa ts'ó.  
 C: Mã-mã\*teĩ\* che, Kam Sheung-Kaau.
10. A: Ni kaan uk hái neĩ-teĩ tso kè, yik-waak hái maaĩ kè à?  
 C: I-ts'in hái nõh-teĩ tso kè, hau-loi nõh-teĩ maaĩ-chóh k'ui.

LESSON 56

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

11. A: Tím-kaaí neĩ-teĩ maaĩ-chóh k'uĩ à?  
 C: Yan-waĩ ngõh-teĩ mooĩ kòh uêt iù peĩ hó toh uk-tso, shõh-ĩ ngõh-teĩ k'uêt-tĩng maaĩ-chóh k'uĩ.
12. A: Ni kaan uk maaĩ-chóh keĩ-toh ts'in\*à?  
 C: Ni kaan uk maaĩ-chóh î-maân-î-ts'in keĩ man; neĩ wâ, kwai mã?
13. A: Peĩ-kaaù lai kóng, î-maân-î-ts'in keĩ man m-haĩ hó kwai. Neĩ ni shue yaũ keĩ-toh kaan fõng\* à?  
 C: Ngõh-teĩ ni shue yaũ leũng-kòh fân-fõng\*, yat-kòh haäk-t'eng, yat-kòh faân-t'eng, yat-kòh ch'uẽ-fõng\*, yat-kòh saĩ-shan-fõng\*, t'ũng ts'z-shóh, t'ũng yat-kòh ch'e-fõng.
14. A: Uẽ-kwóh haĩ kóm, î-maân-î-ts'in keĩ man hó p'eng là, Ch'ãn T'aai-T'aai\*.  
 C: Neĩ seúng chau-waĩ t'ai-hã mã, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù?
15. A: Hó à, Ch'ãn T'aai-T'aai\*.  
 C: Ngõh-teĩ sin t'ai ch'uẽ-fõng\* la, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù.  
 A: Tím to hó la!

LESSON 56

WORD LIST

1. ta; (tá)	dozen, (to hit, strike)
2. ch'aāng*	orange (AN-kòh)
3. hôp	box, carton, paper container
4. péng	cake (AN-kòh)
5. fòh-ch'aaf	match (AN-paau, hôp)
6. toî	bag, sack, pocket, pouch
7. mîn-paau	bread (AN-t'iu, kòh)
8. pông	pound, scale, to weigh
9. ngaü-yaü	butter
10. chaât	bundle, batch, to bind
11. mîn	noodle
12. sùn-fung	envelope (AN-kòh)
13. oõ	pot
14. ch'ung ch'ā	to make some tea
15. cham	to pour out, (tea, liquor, wine) pour, deliberate
16. cham ch'ā	to pour some tea
17. chuk	porridge, gruel, congee
18. aang	jar, jug, shaker

LESSON 56

READING MATERIAL

786

壺 oō: jug; pot; tankard.

茶壺 ch'ā oō: a teapot.

酒壺 tsáú oō: winepot.

水壺 shuí oō: water pot.

819

包 paau: to enclose; to wrap up; to include; a bundle.

包工 paau-kung: to contract for work.

包圍 paau-wái: to surround (as by soldiers).

944

餅 péng: cake; pastry.

餅食 péng shík: pastry; cake.

餅乾 péng-kon: cracker; biscuit.

壺

壺

壺

包

包

包

餅

餅

餅

692

麵 mìn: wheat noodle.

麵粉 mìn-fán: wheat flour.

麵包 mìn-paau: bread.

1157

條 t'íū: of thing long and slender.

條件 t'íū-kín: article; term of contract.

條例 t'íū-laf: rule; regulation; by-law.

條約 t'íū-yeük: a treaty.

麵

麵

麵

條

條

條

LESSON 56

READING MATERIAL

658

埋 maaī: with; beside;  
to conceal; to  
bury.

收埋 shau maaī: to store;  
to put away; to  
hide.

埋沒 maaī-moōt: hidden; in  
the background.

埋來 maaī loi: to come  
close.

埋岸 maaī ngōn: (the  
boat) arrive at  
a pier.

1090

單 taan: single; odd;  
alone; only;  
bill; receipt;  
commercial  
document.

單獨 taan-tūk: alone;  
single.

簡單 kuan-taan: simple;  
plain.

菜單 ts'oi taan: bill  
of fare; menu.

1186

袋 toi: bag; sack;  
pouch; purse;  
pocket.

皮袋 p'ei toi: leather  
bag.

衫袋 shaan toi: coat  
pocket.

埋

單

單 袋

埋

單

袋

230

封 fung: to seal;  
close up; Cl  
for letters

一封信用 yat-fung sùn:  
a letter

信封 sùn-fung: an  
envelope

封鎖 fung-sók: to  
blockade

11

柴 ch'aaī: firewood

火柴 fōi-ch'aaī  
(fōi-ch'aaī<sup>o</sup>):  
matches

破柴 p'ò-ch'aaī: to  
split firewood.

封

柴

柴

封 柴

239

LESSON 56

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐喺茶樓飲早茶。陳英食<sup>chón</sup>幾  
 típ 點心, 飲<sup>chón</sup>幾<sup>pooi</sup>茶。頭先<sup>ch'ung chón</sup>大壺茶, 而  
 家陳英<sup>cham</sup>吓<sup>cham</sup>吓, 一陣間就飲<sup>shai</sup>壺茶啦。黃小  
 姐唔係幾想飲茶。陳英<sup>cham - chón</sup>一<sup>pooi</sup>茶<sup>pei</sup>佢, 而家  
 佢都飲唔<sup>shai</sup>。佢地坐<sup>chón</sup>好耐啦。佢地叫<sup>íon</sup>  
 記埋單, 要走啦!

飲完茶之後, 佢地去行街。街處有好多人, 有男  
 人, 女人, 大人, 細<sup>-man-tsaí</sup>。有啲行來行去, 有啲<sup>í'oi</sup>喺  
 街處, 有啲買緊野。有中國人, 有美國人。有啲人  
 講廣東話, 有啲人講英文, 有啲人講嘅說話唔係英文,  
 又唔係廣東話, 唔知道佢地講乜野話。如果靜靜  
 地敢睇吓呢啲人, 係好有意思嘅。

喺<sup>T'óng</sup>人埠有好多中國野賣。黃小姐買<sup>chón</sup>一  
 袋<sup>kwóh</sup>生, 三包糖, 一<sup>hóp</sup>餅, 一<sup>hóp</sup>麵。陳英買<sup>chón</sup>一<sup>chaát</sup>  
 信封, 一條烟<sup>tsai</sup> 同一<sup>hóp</sup>火柴。佢地買<sup>chón</sup> kóm-多野,  
 去行街好唔利便。

LESSON 56

WRITING MATERIAL

壺	Character Number 786		Radical Number 33									
	Stroke Number 12		士		一	十	士	士	士	士	士	士
	壺	壺	壺	壺								
包	Character Number 819		Radical Number 20									
	Stroke Number 5		勹		勹	勹	勹	勹	包			
餅	Character Number 844		Radical Number 184									
	Stroke Number 14		食, 食		勹	勹	勹	勹	勹	食	食	食
	食	食	食	餅	餅	餅						
麵	Character Number 692		Radical Number 199									
	Stroke Number 20		麥		麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥	麥
	麥	麥	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	麵	
條	Character Number 1157		Radical Number 9									
	Stroke Number 10		亻, 人		亻	亻	亻	亻	條	條	條	條
	條	條										

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. Partitive Noun

koòn

yat-kòh koòn

koòn

yat-koòn

yat-koòn ngaū-naaĩ

yat-koòn māk-shuí

hōp

yat-kòh hōp

yat-hōp

yat-hōp péng

yat-hōp t'ōng\*

yat-hōp sùn-chí

paau

yat-kòh paau

yat-paau

yat-paau in

yat-paau in-tsaĩ

yat-paau fōh-ch'aai

yat-paau maĩ

toĩ

yat-kòh toĩ

yat-toĩ

yat-toĩ maĩ

tsun



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-kòh tsun

yat-tsun

yat-tsun tsau

yat-tsun wai-sz-kei\*

yat-tsun pát-laan-tei\*

yat-tsun mâk-shui

típ

yat-kòh típ

yat-típ

yat-típ shùng

yat-típ mìn

yat-típ faân

oón

yat-kòh oón

yat-oón

yat-oón faân

yat-oón chuk

aang

yat-kòh aang

yat-aang

yat-aang t'ōng

yat-aang ìm

oō

yat-kòh oō

yat-oō

yat-oō ch'ā

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

yat-oō kâ-fe

yat-oō kwán-shuí

pooi

yat-kòh pooi

yat-pooi

yat-pooi ch'ā

yat-pooi kâ-fe

yat-pooi kwán-shuí

ta

yat-ta ch'aāng\*

yat-ta p'ing-kwóh

pông

yat-pông ngaū-yūk

yat-pông ngaū-yaū

2. ch'ui-chóh...chi-ngoî

ch'ui

ch'ui-chóh

ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî

k'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî

K'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě chi-ngoî, chûng huĩ fei faat.

K'ui ch'ui-chóh maaĩ yě t'ung fei faat chi-ngoî, chûng huĩ t'ai heĩ.

Ni shuè ch'ui-chóh yaũ hôk-shaang chi-ngoî, chûng yaũ sin-shaang.

Ngõh ch'ui-chóh ooĩ cha heĩ-ch'e chi-ngoî, chûng ooĩ cha fei-kei.

LESSON 57



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Lǒ Leī, í-ka hó yē là, nēi chūng huī pin shuè à?  
 B: Lǒ Ch'ān\*, ngōh seúng huī shaang-kwóh p'ò\* maaī ti yě.
2. A: Mā-faān nēi t'ūng ngōh maaī leūng-koòn ngaū-naaī, poòn-ta ch'aāng\*, t'ūng ta-poòn p'ing-kwóh, tak mà?  
 B: Hó à, chūng seúng maaī ti mi-yě à?
3. A: Huī-chóh shaang-kwóh p'ò\* chi-haū, nēi yaū huī pin shuè à?  
 B: Huī-uēn shaang-kwóh p'ò\* chi-haū, ngōh seúng huī yat-kaan péng p'ò\*, t'ūng t'ōng-kwóh p'ò\*.
4. A: Kóm, tsoi mā-faān nēi t'ūng ngōh maaī yat-hōp péng, yat-hōp pōng-poòn kè t'ōng\*.  
 B: Nēi maaī ti péng t'ūng t'ōng\* tsō mi-yě à?
5. A: Haū-yât hai Cheung Siú Tsé kè shaang-yât, ngōh seúng sùng ti péng t'ūng t'ōng\* peī k'uī.  
 B: K'uī yaū mǒ tá tīn-wâ\* peī nēi à?
6. A: Mǒ, k'uī mǒ tá tīn-wâ\* peī ngōh. Taān-hai ngōh shau-tò k'uī kè yat-fung sùn.  
 B: K'uī kam-nīn keī sui à?
7. A: K'uī kam-nīn yâ-nǝ sui.  
 B: Nēi taaī kwòh k'uī keī-toh sui à?
8. A: Ngōh kam-nīn sa-â-seī sui. K'uī sai kwòh ngōh kaú sui. Nēi chūng huī pin shuè à?  
 B: Ch'ui-chóh kóh saam-kòh teī-fong chi-ngoī, ngōh chūng seúng huī yat-kaan shue-kúk.
9. A: Ngaam là! Ts'ing nēi shūn-pīn t'ūng ngōh maaī yat-taáp hōng-hung sùn-chí sùn-fung, t'ūng yat tsun māk-shuí.  
 B: Tím-kaaī nēi m-maaī p'ó-t'ung kè sùn chí t'ūng sùn-fung à?

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Yan-wai ngǝh iù tsik-haak ooi sùn peí p'ang-yaũ, ngǝh seúng keí hǝng-hung sùn.
- B: Hó la! Nǝi chi m-chi-tò, kam-maãn ti p'ò-t'aũ\* keí tím-chung shaan moǝn à?
- A: Kam-maãn ti p'ò-t'aũ\* kaú-tím chi shaan moǝn.
- B: Chũng yaũ keí noi à?
- A: Chũng yaũ taaí-pá shi-haũ, chũng yaũ shing kǝh-poǝn chung-t'aũ kǝm noi.

LESSON 57

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Leī, it is very late now. Are you still going somewhere?  
B: Ch'ān, I want to go to the fruit store to buy something.
2. A: May I trouble you to buy two cans of milk, a half dozen oranges, and a dozen and a half apples for me?  
B: Surely. Is there anything else you wish to buy?
3. A: Where else will you go after the fruit store?  
B: I want to go to a bakery and a confectionery after going to the fruit store.
4. A: In that case, may I trouble you again to buy me a cake and  $1\frac{1}{2}$ -lb box of candy?  
B: Why are you buying the cake and candy?
5. A: The day after tomorrow will be Miss Cheung's birthday. I wish to give the cake and candy to her.  
B: Did she phone you?
6. A: No, she didn't phone me. But I received a letter from her.  
B: How old is she this year?
7. A: She is 25 years old.  
B: How many years older are you than she?
8. A: I am 34 years old. She is 9 years younger than I. Where else will you go?  
B: Besides those three places, I still wish to go to a book store.
9. A: Fine! If it is not too much trouble, please buy me a stack of airmail stationery and a bottle of ink.  
B: Why don't you buy the ordinary stationery and envelopes?

LESSON 57

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

10. A: Because I must answer my friend's letter immediately.  
I want to send it airmail.
- B: Fine. Do you know at what time the stores will be  
closed tonight?
- A: They will not be closed until 9 o'clock tonight.
- B: How much time do I have?
- A: You still have plenty of time. There is still an hour and  
a half as yet.

LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'ān T'aai-T'aai\*, neī kaan uk kè ch'uē-fōng\* chan taaī, yaū yaū kòm toh ch'eung.  
C: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neī kaan uk kè ch'uē-fōng\* tím à?
2. A: Ngõh kè ch'uē-fōng\* mǒ neī kè kòm toh ch'eung, mǒ neī kè kòm taaī.  
C: Ngõh kè ch'uē-fōng\* haī ch'eūng-fong kè; neī kè ne, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
3. A: Ngõh kè ch'uē-fōng\* haī sei-fong kè.  
C: Ngõh kè fàn-fōng\* hók-ī fòng leūng-cheung ch'ōng; neī kè tím à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
4. A: Ngõh kè fàn-fōng\* chí hók-ī chai yat-cheung ch'ōng; ngõh kè fàn-fōng\* peī neī kè fàn-fōng\* chaak hó toh, Ch'ān T'aai-T'aai\*.  
C: Neī kè uk yaū mǒ k'ē-laū\* à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
5. A: Ngõh kè uk sui-ín sai-kwòh neī kè, taân-haī ngõh kè uk yaū k'ē-laū\*.  
C: Neī kè uk kè chau-wai to yaū k'ē-laū\*, haī mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
6. A: M-haī, chí haī uk kè naām-pîn yaū k'ē-laū\*. A, neī ni shuè ching mà, Ch'ān T'aai-T'aai\*?  
C: Ngõh ni shuè hó ching.
7. A: Neī ni shuè tsui ching kè shī-haū haī keī shī à?  
C: Ngõh ni shuè tsui ching kè shī-haū haī chiu-t'aū-tsó t'ūng yē-maân. Neī kók shuè tsing mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
8. A: M-tsing, ngõh kók shuè ts'ò tak-chai.  
C: Tím-kaaí neī kók shuè kòm ts'ò à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?
9. A: Yan-wai ngõh shuè lei shī-k'ui hó k'ān, shī-shī yaū hó toh yān t'ūng hei-ch'e loi-loi-hui-hui, shók-ī hó ts'ò.  
C: Neī kók shuè kè foô-kân yaū mǒ hôk-haū à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?



LESSON 57

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

10. A: Yaũ, ngõh kóh shuè foô-kân yaũ yat-kaan chung-hòk, t'ũng yat-kòh hó taaĩ kè wân-tũng ch'eũng.  
 C: Uẽ-kwóh haĩ kóm, neĩ kè sai-man-tsaĩ hui tũk-shue hó pĩn-leĩ là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
11. A: Haĩ, ngõh kè sai-man-tsaĩ hui tũk-shue hó pĩn-leĩ.  
 C: Neĩ kóh shuè foô-kân yaũ mǒ paák-fòh kung-sz t'ũng hei-uên\* à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ?
12. A: Ngõh shuè kè foô-kân ch'ui-chóh yaũ hòk-haaũ chi-ngoĩ, chũng yaũ keĩ kaan paák-fòh kung-sz t'ũng hei-uên\*.  
 C: Kóm, neĩ-teĩ hui maaĩ yě t'ũng t'ai heĩ to hó pĩn-leĩ là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ.
13. A: Haĩ à, Ch'ân T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\*. Á, neĩ ni shuè lei shĩ-k'ui keĩ uẽn á?  
 C: Ngõh ni shuè lei shĩ-k'ui taaĩ-yeũk ts'at lei kóm sheũng-hâ\*.
14. A: Kóm, neĩ-teĩ ch'ut yâp hó m-pĩn-leĩ; haĩ mà, Ch'ân T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\*?  
 C: Haĩ là, ngõh-teĩ mooĩ ts'z hui kaai kè shĩ-haũ to iũ ts'òh ch'e, shóh-ĩ ch'ut yâp hó m-pĩn-leĩ.
15. A: Ngõh-teĩ k'ing-chóh kóm noi, tím-kaaĩ Ch'ân Kaaũ-Shaũ chũng meĩ faan lai kà, Ch'ân T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\*?  
 C: Ngõh koó k'ui tsaũ faan lai là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaũ. K'ui faan lai chi-haũ, ngõh-teĩ yat-ts'ai ch'ut hui shĩk maãn-faãn la!

LESSON 57

WORD LIST

1. koòn	can, container
2. p'ing-kwóh	apple
3. péng p'ò*	bakery
4. t'ōng-kwóh p'ò*	confectionery, candy store
5. shaang-yât	birthday, date of birth
6. shau-tò	to have received
7. fung	AN for letter, telegram; to seal, close down
8. suì	age, year (in age)
9. shue kûk	book store
10. taâp	stack, bundle, pile (of books, papers)
11. hōng-hung sùn	airmail letter
12. sùn-chí	letter writing paper, stationery
13. mâk-shuí	ink
14. p'ó-t'ung sùn	ordinary mail, ordinary letter
15. ooi sùn	to answer one's letter, reply
16. p'ò-t'aū*, p'ò*, p'ò	store, shop, firm
17. shaan	to shut, close, turn off (light)
18. shaan moōn	to close the door, shut the door, close up

LESSON 57

READING MATERIAL

1156

跳 t'iu: to leap; to jump; to bounce; to dance.

跳起 t'iu hai: to jump up.

跳舞 t'iu-mǎ: to dance.

702

舞 mǎ: dance; to make posture to music; play.

跳舞 t'iu mǎ: to dance; dancing.

跳舞會 t'iu-mǎ-wǎi: a dancing ball.

669

墨 mǎk: ink; black.

墨水 mǎk-shuí: foreign ink.

墨汁 mǎk-chap: native liquid ink.

墨水筆 mǎk-shuí-pai: fountain pen.

墨魚 mǎk-uš: cuttle fish.

跳 舞 墨

跳 舞 墨

跳 舞 墨

跳 舞 墨

536

局 kúk: shop; establishment; game.

郵政局 yāu-ching-kúk: a post office.

分局 fan kúk: a branch office.

時局 shí-kúk: the present situation.

結局 kit-kúk: the end; the conclusion.

883

鋪 p'ò: to spread out; to arrange.

鋪 p'ò: a shop; a store; to spread out.

鋪頭 p'ò t'ái: a shop; a store.

鋪面 p'ò-mín: shop front; shop floor.

局

鋪

局 鋪

局 鋪

局 鋪

LESSON 57

READING MATERIAL

801

把 pá: to grasp; a sheaf; classifier.

把守 pá-shǒu: to guard; to hold fast.

把握 pá-ak: security; safeguard.

955

收 shau: to receive; to gather; to bring to a close to harvest; to store away.

收到 shau tò: to receive.

收工 shau kung: to stop work.

收效 shau haaf: to have results.

791

回 ooi: to turn about; back.

回覆 ooi-fuk: to answer.

回國 ooi guók: to return to one's country.

回想 ooi seung: to recall; to remember(thing).

把 收 回 廻

把 收 回 回

把 收 收 回 廻 回

309

航 hōng: to navigate  
sail

航海 hōng-hoi: sailing  
navigation

航空 hōng-hung: avia-  
tion

航業 hōng ip: ship-  
ping business

322

空 hung: empty; void  
vain

空中 hung-chung: the  
space; in the  
air

空虛 hung-hui: empty

空閒 hung-haán: at  
leisure; un-  
occupied

航 空

航 空

LESSON 57

READING MATERIAL

陳英同黃小姐買 chón 好多野,行街好唔利便。  
 陳英想去第二處再買啲野,但係黃小姐想先 ning  
 啲野翻去酒店至再做其他嘅事,去跳舞亦好,睇  
 戲亦好,做乜野事黃小姐都唔緊要。陳英想吓而  
 家重有大把時候,先 ning 啲野翻去酒店都好嘅。

佢地翻到酒店嘅時候,陳英收到一封信,呢封  
 信係佢父親寄黎嘅。陳英有啲心急,有啲怕,唔知  
 係乜野事呢!最後,佢開-chón封信睇吓,原來佢嘅父  
 親叫佢最好係呢幾日之內翻去屋-k'oi,因為大後日  
 係陳英母親嘅生日。嗰封信話,陳英翻唔翻去都  
 要即刻回信。

關於呢個翻唔翻去嘅問題,陳英問黃小姐有  
 冇意見。黃小姐話,如果係敢,就應該早啲翻去啦。  
 陳英要即刻寄封航空信 poi 佢嘅父親,但係佢冇信  
 紙,冇信封,冇墨水。而家佢要去書局買啦,唔知啲  
 鋪頭 shaan - chón 門未呢?

LESSON 57

WRITING MATERIAL

跳	Character Number 1156		Radical Number 157				
	Stroke Number 13		足, 足				
	丨	冂	口	𠂆	𠂇	𠂈	𠂉
	𠂋	𠂌	𠂍	𠂎			
舞	Character Number 702		Radical Number 136				
	Stroke Number 15		舛				
	丿	丨	个	𠂏	𠂐	𠂑	舞
	舞	舞	舞	舞	舞	舞	
墨	Character Number 669		Radical Number 32				
	Stroke Number 15		土				
	丨	冂	𠂒	𠂓	𠂔	𠂕	𠂖
	墨	墨	墨	墨	墨	墨	
局	Character Number 536		Radical Number 44				
	Stroke Number 7		尸				
	丿	乚	尸	𠂗	𠂘	𠂙	局
鋪	Character Number 883		Radical Number 167				
	Stroke Number 15		金, 金				
	丨	丨	𠂚	𠂛	𠂜	𠂝	𠂞
	鋪	鋪	鋪	鋪	鋪	鋪	

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Genitive

Kwóng-Tung

Kwóng-Tung wâ\*

Ngõh hôk Kwóng-Tung wâ\*.

Chung-Măn

Chung-Măn tsz̄

Ngõh sé Chung-Măn tsz̄.

Chung-Măn

Chung-Măn shue

Ngõh tūk Chung-Măn shue.

K'ui tūk Ying-Măn shue.

tîn-yíng

Chung-Kwòk

Chung-Kwòk tîn-yíng

Ngõh huì t'ai Chung-Kwòk tîn-yíng.

Nei huì t'ai mi-yě tîn-yíng à?

Ngõh huì t'ai Chung-Kwòk tîn-yíng.

K'ui huì t'ai Meï-Kwòk tîn-yíng.

Yât-Poón

yam-ngòk

Yât-Poón yam-ngòk

K'ui chung-ì t'eng Yât-Poón yam-ngòk.

tîn-wâ\*

kung-sz

tîn-wâ\* kung-sz

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ngõh huì tîn-wâ\* kung-sz.

K'ui huì paâk-fòh kung-sz maaĩ yě.

Hung-Kwan

kei-teĩ

Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ

Meĩ-Kwòk Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ hó toh Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ.

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ mǒ Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ à?

Meĩ-Kwòk haĩ Uěn-Tung yaũ hó toh Hung-Kwan kei-teĩ.

Lûk-Kwan

kaaù-koon

Lûk-Kwan kaaù-koon

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaù-koon.

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaù-koon, yik-waâk Hung-Kwan kaaù-koon à?

K'ui haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan kaaù-koon.

Lûk-Kwan

sheûng-wai

Lûk-Kwan sheûng-wai

Ngõh haĩ yat-kòh Lûk-Kwan sheûng-wai.

wân-tûng

wân-tûng ooĩ\*

wân-tûng uěn

wân-tûng ch'eûng

Hó toh wân-tûng uěn ts'aam-ka wân-tûng ooĩ\*

Ni kòh wân-tûng ch'eûng yaũ hó toh wân-tûng uěn.



LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Ch'ing-Nin-Ooî\*

Naãm Ts'ing-Nin-Ooî\*

Nuĩ Ts'ing-Nin-Ooî\*.

Kwóng-Chau

ts'aan-shat

Kwóng-Chau ts'aan-shat

Kwóng-Chau ts'aan-shat hó taaî.

taaî-hôk

kaaù-shaû

taaî-hôk kaaù-shaû

K'uĩ tsô-kwòh taaî-hôk kaaù-shaû.

K'uĩ tsô-kwòh chung-hôk haaû-cheúng.

pa-sẑ\*

pa-sẑ\* chaâm

K'uĩ huĩ pa-sẑ\* chaâm taáp pa-sẑ\*.

tîn-ch'e chaâm

fóh-ch'e chaâm

fei-kei ch'eúng

fei-kei

p'iu

fei-kei p'iu

pa-sẑ\*p'iu

fóh-ch'e p'iu

tîn-yíng p'iu

haaú-shi

t'ai-múk

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

haaú-shì t'ai-mûk

Ni ts'zê kè haaú-shì t'ai-mûk hó naän.

p'ò\*

yûk

yûk p'ò\*

ka-sz p'ò\*

fei-faät p'ò\*

tsaâp-fòh p'ò\*

yeûk

yeûk-fõng

K'uĩ huì yeûk-fõng maaĩ yeûk.

Partitive Noun, Genitive

yat-oón faân

faân-oón

yat-pooi ch'ã

ch'ã-pooi

yat-tîp shùng

s ùng-tîp \*

yat-hôp péng

péng-hôp \*

yat-tsun tsaú

tsaú-tsun

yat-oõ ch'ã

ch'ã-oõ\*

yat-aang ìm

ìm-aang

yat-aang t'õng

t'õng-aang

LESSON 58

<p>1</p>	
<p>2</p>	
<p>3</p>	
<p>4</p>	
<p>5</p>	
<p>6</p>	
<p>7</p>	
<p>8</p>	
<p>9</p>	
<p>10</p>	<p>YES</p>

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Neĩ seúng keĩ shĩ huĩ ts'aam-ka Cheung-Siú-Tsé kè shaang-yât ooĩ\* à?  
 B: Ngõh iũ sin huĩ keĩ kòh teĩ-fong, in-haũ huĩ Cheung Siú-Tsé kè shaang-yât-ooĩ\*.
2. A: Neĩ iũ sin huĩ pin shuè à?  
 B: Ngõh iũ sin huĩ pa-sz\* chaâm.
3. A: Neĩ huĩ pa-sz\* chaâm tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh iũ sùng ngõh kè kaũ t'ũng-sz huĩ taáp pa-sz\*.
4. A: Neĩ kè kaũ t'ũng-sz i-ka tsô-kán mi-yě à?  
 B: K'ui i-ka hai yat-kòh chung-hòk haaũ-cheúng.
5. A: Huĩ-chóh pa-sz\* ch'e-chaâm, neĩ tsoi huĩ pin shuè à?  
 B: Huĩ-chóh pa-sz\* ch'e-chaâm chi-haũ, ngõh yaũ huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm.
6. A: Neĩ huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm tsô mi-yě à?  
 B: Ngõh huĩ fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e, tsíp ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ.
7. A: Huĩ-chóh fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e chi-haũ, neĩ yaũ huĩ pin shuè à?  
 B: Huĩ-chóh fòh-ch'e chaâm tsíp ch'e chi-haũ, ngõh iũ huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng.
8. A: Neĩ huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng tsíp fei-kei, yik-waák sùng fei-kei à?  
 B: Ngõh huĩ fei-kei ch'eũng sùng fei-kei, sùng ngõh kè p'ang-yaũ taáp fei-kei.
9. A: Ch'ui-chóh ni ti teĩ-fong chi-ngoĩ, neĩ chũng huĩ pin shuè à?  
 B: Ch'ui-chóh ni ti teĩ-fong chi-ngoĩ, ngõh chũng iũ huĩ tsaáp-fòh p'ò\*, yũk p'ò\*, ka-sz p'ò\*, fei-faát p'ò\*, t'ũng yeũk-fõng.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

10. A: Neĩ iù hui kòm toh teĩ-fong, neĩ chũng yaũ mǒ shi-haũ  
hui Cheung Siú-Tsé kè shaang-yât ooi\* ǎ?
- B: Yaũ kè, m-shai taam-sam.
- A: Ngõh koó, neĩ hui-üēn ni ti teĩ-fong chi-haũ, ch'a-m-  
toh t'ín-haak là!
- B: Hai là, t'ín-haak to m-kán-iù.

LESSON 58

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: When will you go to Miss Cheung's birthday party?  
B: I have to go to a few places first.
2. A: Where do you have to go?  
B: I have to go to the bus depot.
3. A: Why do you have to go to the bus depot?  
B: I have to take my colleague there. He is taking the bus.
4. A: What does your colleague do?  
B: He is a high school principal.
5. A: After having been to the bus depot, where will you go?  
B: After that, I will go to the rail station.
6. A: What are you going to do there?  
B: I have to meet a friend of mine.
7. A: After that, where will you go next?  
B: I'll have to go to the airport.
8. A: Are you going to the airport to meet a friend or to see someone off?  
B: I'm going to the airport to see a friend off.
9. A: Besides these places, where else do you have to go?  
B: I have to go to a grocery store, meat market, furniture store, barber shop, and a drug store.
10. A: Since you have to go to so many places, do you have time to go to Miss Cheung's birthday party?  
B: Yes, I do. Please do not worry.  
A: I guess after you have been to all these places, it will be night time.  
B: I suppose so. But it doesn't matter.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Ch'an T'aaì-T'aaì\*, neī t'eng-hă, hó-ts'ž yaũ yan tá moõn.  
 C: Hai à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù; m-koi neī táng yat-chân, táng ngõh hui hoi moõn.
2. A: Ôh, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ, neī faan lai là; ngõh t'ũng neī kè T'aaì-T'aaì\* hai neī ni shuè táng-chõh hó noi là!  
 B: Tui-m-chuê, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù; ngõh ngaam-ngaam hui-chõh fei faat.
3. A: Kóh kaan fei-faat p'ò\* kè shaang-ì yat-tĩng hó hó là; hai mà, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ?  
 B: Hai, hai kóh shuè táng fei faat kè yān hó toh.
4. A: M-kwaaì-tak neī kòm noi chỉ faan lai la, Ch'ân Kaaù Shaũ; pat-kwõh, m-kán-iù.  
 B: Seúng yám ti mi-yě tsaú à, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù?
5. A: Ngõh ngaam-ngaam yám-chõh leũng-pooi wai-sz-kei\*; kau là, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ.  
 B: Kam Sheũng-Kaaù, t'eng-mān wā, neī kè tsaú-leũng hó hó; tsoi yám pooi la!
6. A: Hó la, m-koi neī tsoi pei yat-pooi wai-sz-kei\* ngõh la!  
 B: Yám-uēn ni pooi, ngõh-tei hõh-ĩ yat-ts'ai ch'ut hui shik faan là. Ngõh koó, neī yat-tĩng hó t'õ-ngõh là, Kam Sheũng-Kaaù.
7. A: Ngõh chũng paaú-paaú-tei\*. A, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ; neī kè shaam shap-chõh là. Uēn-loi lôk uē ngõh to m-chi-tò.  
 B: M-kán-iù, táng yat-chân tsaũ ooī hó t'in kà là!
8. A: Hó naān kóng, t'in-hei shi-shi m-t'ung kè, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ.  
 B: Neī kóng-tak mō ts'òh. Kam-chiu-tsó t'in-yam, taaī-mò; chung-ng kè shi-haũ hó-t'in; i-ka lôk uē.
9. A: T'aũ-sin hó hó-t'in, hó kwong; i-ka t'in-yam, t'in kòm òm, yat-chân-kaan waāk-ché lôk taaī uē là, Ch'ân Kaaù-Shaũ.

LESSON 58

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ kóng-tak ngaam; ngõh-teĩ pat-ue faai ti ch'ut hui là!
10. A: Ī-ka mǒ uē, ngõh-teĩ faai ti ch'ut moõn-haú la!  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ hui-kwòh hó toh teĩ-fong, chuè-fõng kè teĩ-fong shī-shī m-t'üng. Mooĩ kòh teĩ-fong kè t'in-heĩ yik-to m-t'üng, hai mà?
11. A: Hai, mooĩ kòh teĩ-fong kè t'in-heĩ to m-t'üng.  
B: Shòh-ĩ neĩ-teĩ shī-shī iù chún-peĩ faan-fung lôk-ue là, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.
12. A: Hai là, ngõh-teĩ yat-tíng iù hó siú-sam; ue-kwòh m-hai, tsaù hó yüng-ĩ tak-tó pêng.  
B: M-chí neĩ-teĩ kwan-yān iù siú-sam, ngõh-teĩ yik-to iù siú-sam.
13. A: Hai, taaĩ-ka to hai yat-yeûng, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaũ.  
B: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ seúng hui pin kaan ts'aan-shat shik maān-faān á?
14. A: Kwaan-ue ni kòh mân-t'ai, táng neĩ-teĩ leüng-wai\* k'uet-tíng la, Ch'ān Kaaù-Shaũ.  
B: Ngõh-teĩ hui T'õng-Yān Faũ kè Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat la; neĩ yaũ mǒ i-kin á, Fong-Laān?
15. A: Hó à, Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat m-chí ti yě hó hó-shik, i-ch'é ti wai\* yaũ hó ts'õh.  
B: Neĩ uē-peĩ hó mei à, Fong-Laān?  
C: Ngõh uē-peĩ hó là! Ngõh-teĩ ĩ-ka hui la!



LESSON 58

WORD LIST

1. ooí*	party, association
2. shaang-yât ooí*	birthday party
3. ín-haũ	then, afterwards, before (not until then)
4. pa-sz* chaâm	bus depot, bus stop, bus station
5. chung-hôk haaũ-cheúng	high school principal
6. fôh-ch'e chaâm	railway station, train station
7. tsíp	to meet (means of trans- portation), receive, welcome, catch (ball, etc)
8. taáp	to take (means of trans- portation), ride (the train, bus, airplane, etc)
9. tsaâp-fôh	sundries, sundry goods, groceries
10. tsaâp-fôh p'ò*	grocery store
11. yûk p'ò*	meat market, butcher shop
12. ka-sz p'ò*	furniture store
13. fei-faât p'ò*	barber shop
14. yeûk	drug, medicine
15. yeûk-fông	drug store, pharmacy

LESSON 58

READING MATERIAL

1472

藥 yefūk: drug.  
藥水 yefūk-shuí: liquid  
medicine.  
藥房 yefūk-fōng: modern  
drug store.

15

站 ch'ān: station.  
to stand.  
車站 ch'ē-ch'ān: bus-  
station or  
railway stat-  
ion.  
站長 ch'ān-ch'áng:  
station master.

1263

接 tsip: to receive;  
successive; to  
connect; to  
splice.  
接手 tsip sháu: to take  
over a post.  
接濟 tsip tsai: to sup-  
port; to help.  
接吻 ts'p-mǎn: to kiss.  
直接 ch'í: tsip: direct;  
at first hand.

藥

站

接

藥

站

接

藥

藥

站

接

1460

郵 yāu: post office;  
lodge.  
郵政 yāu-ch'ing: postal  
service.  
郵票 yāu-p'iu: postage  
stamp.  
郵差 yāu-ch'āi: post-  
man.

96

政 ch'ing: to rule;  
administration;  
law  
政府 ch'ing-fó: the  
government  
政治 ch'ing-ch'i: poli-  
tics  
政策 ch'ing-ch'āk: policy

郵

政

郵政

郵

政

LESSON 58

READING MATERIAL

1083

擔 taan. to carry on a pole.  
 擔水 taan shuí to carry water  
 擔任 taan-yín: to undertake.  
 擔保 taan-pò: to go security for; to guarantee.  
 擔心 taan-sam: to be anxious.

1203

雜 tsa p: mixed; confused; miscellaneous.  
 雜貨 tsaáp fòh. miscellaneous goods.  
 雜費 tsaáp fái: sundry expenses  
 複雜 fuk-tsaáp complicated; complex.

374

架 kà: a frame; staging  
 十字架 shâp-tsz-kà: the Cross  
 架設 kà-ch'it: to set up  
 書架 shue-kà: book case

擔 担 雜 架

擔 担 雜 架

担 雜 架

798

巴 pa: a large snake; an ancient state.  
 巴結 pa-kít: to flatter; toady.  
 巴黎 pa-lái: Paris.

1241

詳 ts'eüing: to discuss; to judge; minutely; detailed.  
 詳細 ts'eüing-sai: minutely in detail.  
 詳悉 ts'eüing sik: clearly understand; to know in detail.

巴 詳

巴 詳

巴 詳

LESSON 58

READING MATERIAL

陳英要即刻去買的野，一陣就翻黎啦。佢担  
心書局會shaan-門，所以要快啲出去。但係黃小姐要同  
陳英一齊去；黃小姐想順便去雜貨鋪買的野，同去  
藥房買的藥。佢叫陳英唔好kòu心急；T'óng人準嘅鋪  
頭好夜至shaan-門架，放心啦！

陳英同黃小姐去街啦。陳英去書局買chón信  
封信紙之後，就翻去酒店寫信講poi佢嘅父親知道。  
嗰封信話，佢同黃小姐決定係後日shai-車翻去，但係係  
上午或者下午到屋-k'oi，就話唔定啦。佢請佢嘅父母  
唔好去巴士站接車。佢話，重有好多說話想講，但係  
冇幾耐就可以見倒佢地，不如等佢翻去，然後再詳  
細啲講啦！

陳英寫好封信，佢唔等黃小姐翻黎酒店，就即  
刻去郵政局寄信啦。佢行翻黎酒店嘅時候，喺街  
處佢睇見黃小姐ning-緊两大包野，慢慢地敢行。

LESSON 58

WRITING MATERIAL

藥	Character Number 1472		Radical Number 140					
	Stroke Number 19		艹, 巾					
	艹	𦰇	𦰈	𦰉	𦰊	𦰋	𦰌	藥
	藥	藥	藥	藥	藥	藥	藥	藥
站	Character Number 15		Radical Number 117					
	Stroke Number 10		立					
	一	二	三	𠂔	立	𠂕	𠂖	站
	站	站						
接	Character Number 1263		Radical Number 64					
	Stroke Number 11		扌, 手					
	一	扌	扌	扌	扌	扌	扌	接
	接	接	接					
郵	Character Number 1460		Radical Number 163					
	Stroke Number 10		卩, 邑					
	一	二	三	𠂔	𠂕	𠂖	𠂗	郵
	郵	郵						
政	Character Number 96		Radical Number 66					
	Stroke Number 9		攴, 攴					
	一	𠂔	𠂕	𠂖	𠂗	𠂘	𠂙	政
	政							

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kè

1. ngõh

ngõh kè

ngõh kè t'aai-t'aai\*

Ngõh kè t'aai-t'aai\* hai Kwóng-Tung yān.

Nei kè t'aai-t'aai\* hai pin shuè yān à?

Ngõh kè t'aai-t'aai\* hai Kwóng-Tung yān.

k'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\*

k'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mō-ts'an

K'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mō-ts'an kè sai-ló.

K'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mō-ts'an kè sai-ló hai ngõh kè lǒ  
p'aāng-yaū.

K'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mō-ts'an kè sai-ló hai m-hai nei  
kè p'aāng-yaū à?

K'uī kè t'aai-t'aai\* kè mō-ts'an kè sai-ló hai ngõh kè  
p'aāng-yaū.

2. ni shuè

ni shuè kè

Ni shuè kè hôk-shaang hai Meī-Kwòk yān.

Ni shuè ti hôk-shaang hai Meī-Kwòk yān.

Kóh shuè kè t'in-hei kei hó.

Kóh shuè kè t'in-hei hó m-hó à?

Kóh shuè kè t'in-hei m-hai kei hó.

Kóh shuè ti t'in-hei m-hai kei hó.

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-hei hó m-hó.

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-hei hó m-hó à?

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Kóh shuè kè naām-pîn kè t'in-hei hó m-hó.

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng Kwóng-Tung wâ\*.

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng mi-yě wâ\* a?

Chung-Kwòk kè naām-pîn kè shing-shī kè yān toh-shò kóng Kwóng-Tung wâ\*.

3.

ngõh kè

ngõh kè uk

ngõh kè uk kè luī-pîn

ngõh kè uk kè luī-pîn kè ka-sz

Ngõh kè uk kè luī-pîn kè ka-sz hó san.

Neī kè uk kè luī-pîn kè ka-sz san m-san à?

Ngõh kè uk kè luī-pîn kè ka-sz hó kaū.

K'ui kè uk kè ngoi-pîn kè fa-uēn\* kè fa hó lèng.

4.

ni kaan uk

ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn

ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn kè tsóh-pîn

Ni kaan uk kè ts'in-pîn kè tsóh-pîn yaū hó toh yān.

kóh kaan uk

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn

kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn kè yaû-shaú-pîn

Kóh kaan uk kè haû-pîn kè yaû-shaú-pîn yaũ yat-faaì ts'ó-teî.

chung-kaan

Ni kaan paan-fōng\* t'ūng kóh kaan paan-fōng\* kè chung-kaan yaũ yat-t'iũ laāng-hōng\*.

5.

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì kam-yât

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì kè kam-yât

sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì kè kam-yât kè sheûng-nǎ

Sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì kè kam-yât kè sheûng-nǎ hó hó-t'in.

Sheûng kòh laĩ-paaì kè kam-yât sheûng-nǎ hó hó-t'in.

6.

....kè shī-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât hui kaai.

ngõh tsôk-yât hui kaai kè shī-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât hui kaai kè shī-haû, nõh kìn-tó k'uĩ.

Ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ.

ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ kè shī-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât kìn-tó k'uĩ kè shī-haû, nõh maaĩ-kán yě.

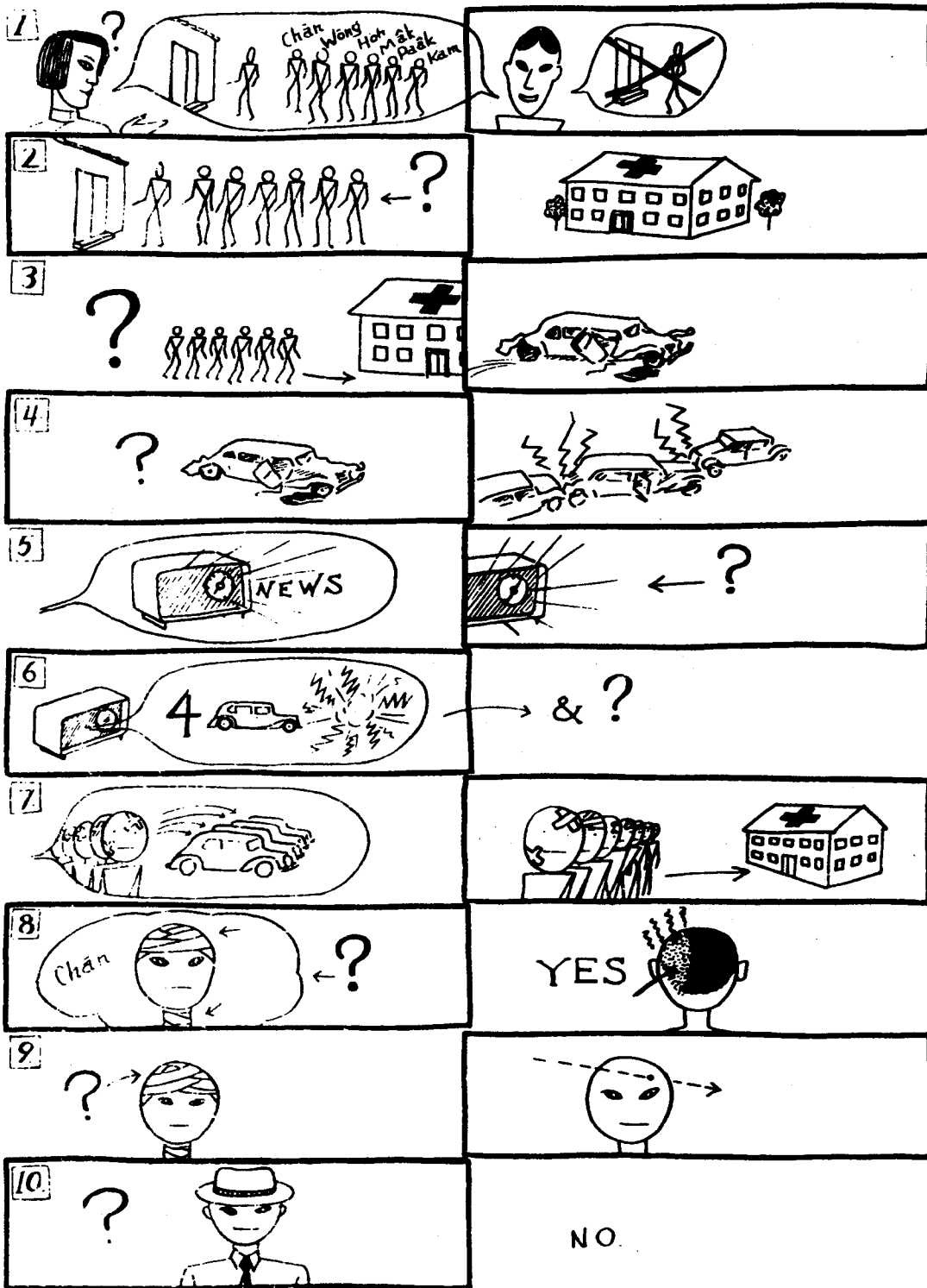
Ngõh maaĩ-kán yě.

ngõh maaĩ-kán yě kè shī-haû

Ngõh tsôk-yât maaĩ-kán yě kè shī-haû, nõh kìn-tó k'uĩ.



LESSON 59



LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Leī-Sin-Shaang, neī tui ngōh kóng-kwòh, wâ, neī t'ūng Ch'ān Sin-Shaang, Wōng Sin-Shaang, Hōh Sin-Shaang, Māk Sin-Shaang, Paāk Sin-Shaang t'ūng Kam Sin-Shaang lai ngōh shuè; tím-kaai chí-hai neī tsz-kei yat-kòh yān lai à?  
 B: Cheung Siú-Tsé, poón-loi ngōh-tei hai yat-ts'ai lai kè.
2. A: Neī wâ, poón-loi neī-tei yat-ts'ai lai; i-ka k'ui-tei hai pin shuè à?  
 B: K'ui-tei i-ka hai i-uên\* shuè.
3. A: Tím-kaai k'ui-tei hai i-uên\* shuè à?  
 B: Yan-wai k'ui-tei kè hei-ch'e shat-sz.
4. A: K'ui-tei kè hei-ch'e tím-yeung\* shat-sz à?  
 B: K'ui-tei kè hei-ch'e t'ūng ling-ngoī leung-kà ch'e chōng ch'e.
5. A: Ôh, ngōh kei-tak là, ngōh ching-wâ t'eng-tó san-mān\*pò-kò.  
 B: San-mān\* pò-kò tím-yeung\* kóng à?
6. A: San-mān\* pò-kò wâ, yaū sei-kà ch'e chōng ch'e.  
 B: Ch'ui-chóh kóm chi-ngoī, k'ui chūng kóng ti mi-yē à?
7. A: Ch'ui-chóh kóm chi-ngoī, san-mān\* pò-kò chūng wâ, ch'e lui-pin kè yān to seung-chóh.  
 B: Mō-ts'òh, k'ui-tei to seung-chóh, to yâp-chóh i-uên\*.
8. A: T'eng-mān wâ, Ch'ān Sin-Shaang kè t'aū t'ūng keng to seung-chóh; hai mã?  
 B: Hai, k'ui kè t'aū t'ūng keng to seung-chóh, t'aū-faàt yik-to shiu-chóh hó toh.
9. A: K'ui kè t'aū seung-tak tím-yeung\* à?  
 B: K'ui kè t'aū ch'uen-chóh.
10. A: Kóm, k'ui hōh m-hóh-ī taaì mô\*, t'ūng tá t'aai à?  
 B: Tong-in m-hóh-ī la, k'ui m-taaì-tak mō\* m-tá-tak t'aai.

LESSON 59

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Leī, you told me that you and Mr. Ch'ān, Mr. Wōng, Mr. Hōh, Mr. Māk, Mr. Paāk, and Mr. Kam are coming, why did you come just by yourself?  
B: Miss Cheung, we were supposed to come together.
2. A: What happened?  
B: They are in the hospital.
3. A: What? They are in the hospital?  
B: They had an automobile accident.
4. A: How did they get into an accident?  
B: Their car collided with two other cars.
5. A: My goodness! I remember I just heard the news over the radio.  
B: What did the news say?
6. A: The news said there were four cars involved in the collision.  
B: What else did it say?
7. A: The people inside the cars were all injured.  
B: That's right. They were all injured. All of them were sent to the hospital.
8. A: I heard Mr. Ch'an's head and neck were injured. Is that so?  
B: Yes, that's right. A lot of hair was burnt, too.
9. A: How badly was his head injured?  
B: His head has a large wound.
10. A: Can he still wear a hat and put on a tie?  
B: Of course not. He can do neither.

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ngõh-teî ĩ-king tò-chóh Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat là. Neĩ t'ai-tó moõn-haú kóh seĩ-kòh taaĩ tsz mà?  
 B: T'ai-tó, kóh seĩ kòh Chung-Mãn tsz sù-tak hó lèng.
2. A: Neĩ ĩ-ts'in yaũ mǒ laĩ-kwòh ni kaan Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?  
 B: Ngõh ĩ-ts'in t'eng-kwòh k'ui kè mǎng\*, taãn-haĩ ngõh mǒ laĩ-kwòh.
3. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ kòk m-kòk-tak Kwóng-Chau Ts'aan-Shat taaĩ-kwòh Uẽn-Tung Ts'aan-Shat à?  
 B: Ngõh kòk-tak k'ui-teĩ to ch'a-m-toh kòm taaĩ.
4. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neĩ chung-ĩ ts'òh ngoĩ-pĩn ti waĩ\*, yik-waāk luĩ-pĩn ti waĩ\* à?  
 B: Neĩ mǎn neĩ kè T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\* la táng k'ui k'uet-tĩng la!
5. C: Ngõh foon-heĩ ts'òh luĩ-pĩn ti waĩ\*, luĩ-pĩn mǒ ngoĩ-pĩn kòm ts'ò.  
 B: Kóh kòh nuĩ taaĩ-waĩ\* haāng-kán laĩ là!
6. D: Sin-Shaang, T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\*, neĩ-teĩ saam-waĩ\* chung-ĩ ts'òh pĩn ti waĩ\* à?  
 C: Ngõh-teĩ chung-ĩ ts'òh tsĩng ti kè.
7. D: Kóm, ts'ĩng yâp huĩ luĩ-pĩn ti sai fōng\* la!  
 C: M-koi-saaĩ, Siú-Tsé.
8. A: Kóh kòh fòh-keĩ haāng-kán laĩ là!  
 E: Sin-Shaang, T'aaĩ-T'aaĩ\*, iù ti mi-yĩ ch'ā yám à?
9. A: Ts'ui-pĩn<sup>\*</sup> la, m-koi neĩ ch'ung oõ hũng ch'ā la!  
 E: Neĩ-teĩ chung-ĩ ti ch'ā t'aãm ti kè, yik-waāk nũng ti kè à?
10. A: M-hó t'aaĩ t'aãm, m-hó t'aaĩ nũng.

LESSON 59

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- E: Hó à, Sin-Shaang, seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng à?
11. A: Tàng ngõh-teî nám-hă sin la, fõh-keî. Fong-Laân, neî chung-î shîk ti mi-yě sùng à?  
C: Ngõh seúng shîk ti suen kê, laât-laât<sup>\*</sup>-teî<sup>\*</sup> kê sùng.
12. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, neî seúng tím ti mi-yě sùng à?  
B: Ngõh mi-yě to m-kán-iù, tsui kán-iù hai m-hó tím ti t'aai fei, t'aai naú kê sùng.
13. C: Kóm, ngõh-teî mooî yeûng tím ti la!  
A: Hó la; tím ti uê<sup>\*</sup>, kai, ngaû-yûk, chue-yûk, ts'eng-ts'oi, kai-taân<sup>\*</sup>, t'ong, t'ûng keî oon paâk-faân la; kau meî à?
14. B: Kau lâ, hai kóm toh kau lâ!  
C: Uê-kwóh m-kau shîk, ngõh-teî tsoi kiù la!
15. A: Fõh-keî, ngõh-teî iù ni keî meî sùng, m-koi neî faai ti.  
E: Hó à, sin-shaang, m-shai keî noi che.

LESSON 59

WORD LIST

- |               |  |
|---------------|--|
| 1. poón-loí   | originally; original, in the beginning, at first |
| 2. shat-sâ    | accident, mishap, to have an accident            |
| 3. lîng-ngoí  | other, besides, aside from                       |
| 4. chông-ch'e | collision of cars                                |
| 5. sheung     | to hurt, wound, injure, get hurt, hurt           |
| 6. kêng       | neck   |
| 7. t'aũ-faatt | hair (on the head)                               |
| 8. ch'uen     | to pierce, puncture, break                       |
| 9. taai       | to wear, put on (hat, glasses)                   |
| 10. mô, mô*   | hat, cap   |
| 11. taai mô*  | to wear a hat, put on a hat                      |
| 12. t'aai     | necktie, tie                                     |
| 13. tá t'aai  | to put on a necktie (or bow-tie)                 |

LESSON 59

READING MATERIAL

169

髮 fah: hair of the head (Cl. t'ü)  
 剪髮 tsin-fah: to cut the hair  
 飛髮 fei-fah: to cut the hair

704

帽 mǎ: a cap; hat.  
 戴帽 taal mǎ: to wear hat.  
 毡帽 chin-mǎ: felt hat or cap.  
 草帽 ts'ó-mǎ: straw hat

677

物 mǎt: things in general; articles.  
 物件 mǎt-kín: thing; article.  
 物主 mǎt c uó: owner.  
 生物 shaan -mǎt: living thing.  
 食物 shik-mǎt: the eatable.  
 貨物 fón mǎt: goods.

髮 帽 物  
 髮 帽 物  
 物

1067

私 sz: clandestine; private; partial.  
 私心 sz sam: selfish; partial.  
 私見 sz kín: private opinion; private end.

117

牀 ch'ōng: bed; couch  
 牀鋪 ch'ōng-pò: bedding  
 牀褥 ch'ōng-yú: mattress  
 彈弓牀 taán-kung ch'ōng: spring bed; sofa

私 牀  
 私 牀  
 私 牀

LESSON 59

READING MATERIAL

620

另 líng: separate; distinct; alone.

另外 líng-wài: extra.

另加 líng jiā: additional.

另自 líng zì: by itself; apart.

130

穿 chuān: to drill through; perforate

穿窿 chuān-lóng: to perforate

穿衣服 chuān yī-fú: to put on clothes

穿針 chuān zhēn: thread a needle

1005

梳 shū: a comb; to comb; to dress hair.

梳頭 shū tóu: to comb the hair.

另 穿 梳

另 穿 梳

另 穿 梳

157

化 huà: to change; to transform; melt

化學 huà-xué: chemistry

文化 wén-huà: culture; civilization

消化 xiāo-huà: to digest

進化 zhuàn-huà: evolution

1172

套 tào: a covering; case; noose; trap; to trap.

手套 shǒu-tào: glove.

一套衣服 yī tào yī-fú: a suit of clothes.

化 套

化 套

化 套



LESSON 59

READING MATERIAL

陳英寄 chón 信啦。佢喺街處睇見黃小姐 ning- 緊兩大包野慢慢敢行。陳英係一個好有心嘅人。佢就即刻走上去同黃小姐 ning 啲野。頭先黃小姐 ning- 緊兩大包野，好辛苦，而家唔使 ning 啦，sime- 服好多。佢地慢慢敢行，慢慢敢講。黃小姐對陳英講關於陳英母親生日嘅事。陳英話，對於呢件事，佢已經回 chón 信 pei 佢嘅父親。佢同黃小姐決定早啲翻去。

陳英同黃小姐 ning 啲野翻去酒店之後，佢有好多事想做。冇錯，佢啲頭髮長啦，佢想去飛髮。佢嘅帽穿 chón 啦，佢要去買第二件。另外，重要買件帽 pei 佢嘅父親，買啲禮物 pei 佢嘅母親；又要去 ka- 舖睇吓啲梳化牀，又想去買套西裝。除 chón 要做呢啲事之外，佢重有其他嘅事要做，但係，佢而家想唔倒啦！

LESSON 59

WRITING MATERIAL

髮	Character Number 169		Radical Number 190				
	Stroke Number 15		髟				
	一	丨	フ	フ	丩	長	長
	髟	髟	髟	髟	髟	髟	髟
帽	Character Number 704		Radical Number 50				
	Stroke Number 12		巾				
	丨	冂	巾	巾'	巾	巾	巾
	帽	帽	帽	帽			
物	Character Number 677		Radical Number 93				
	Stroke Number 8		牛, 牛'				
	丨	丿	牛	牛'	物	物	物
私	Character Number 1067		Radical Number 115				
	Stroke Number 7		禾				
	丨	二	禾	禾'	私	私	
秣	Character Number 117		Radical Number 90				
	Stroke Number 8		秣				
	丨	丨	丨	丨	秣	秣	秣

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

1. kè

a. ngõh kè

haî ngõh kè

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kè à?

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ ch'e haî k'uî kè.

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kè à?

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e m-haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ ch'e m-haî ngõh kè, haî ngõh kè taaî-ló kè.

b. ngõh kè

ngõh kè ch'e

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ m-haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ haî m-haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ m-haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ m-haî ngõh kè ch'e, haî ngõh kè foô-ts'an kè p'aang  
yau kè ch'e.

Ni kâ haî pin-kõh kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

Pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni keî kâ ch'e, pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni keî kâ ch'e, ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni keî kâ ch'e, pin yat-kâ haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni keî kâ ch'e, ni yat-kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

c. Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kè à?

Ni kâ ch'e haî pin-kõh kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî pin-kõh kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Pin kâ ch'e haî neî kè à?

Pin kâ ch'e haî neî kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Pin kâ haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kè à?

Ni kâ ch'e haî m-haî neî kâ?

Ni kâ ch'e haî ngõh kè.

Ni kâ haî m-haî neî kè ch'e à?

Ni kâ haî ngõh kè ch'e.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

2. ch'oh

sheung

sheung-ch'oh

K'uĩ sheung-ch'oh.

K'uĩ m'oh sheung.

K'uĩ yaũ m'oh sheung a?

K'uĩ sheung-ch'oh.

K'uĩ m'oh sheung.

K'uĩ k'eh t'aũ sheung-ch'oh.

K'uĩ k'eh ngaãn ch'ung-ch'oh.

K'uĩ k'eh yaũ-ngaãn ch'ung-ch'oh.

K'uĩ k'eh shaũ t'u'eh-ch'oh.

K'uĩ k'eh t'aũ ch'uen-ch'oh.

K'uĩ ts'ok-yat p'eng-ch'oh.

K'uĩ i-ka h'oh-ch'oh.

Ti y'eh kwai-ch'oh.

Ti y'eh p'eng-ch'oh.

Ti sai-man-t'ai ko-ch'oh t'ai-ch'oh.

Ng'oh t'ung nei to l'oh-ch'oh.

K'uĩ shaũ-ch'oh ti.

Ng'oh fei-ch'oh h'oh toh.

Ng'oh ti shaam chaak-ch'oh, kau-ch'oh.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - STRUCTURAL PATTERNS

3. cheùk

cheùk shaam

Ngõh cheùk shaam.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò cheùk haai.

Ngõh cheùk shaam cheùk foò cheùk haai cheùk mât.

Ngõh cheùk shaam.

Ngõh cheùk-chóh shaam.

Nei cheùk-chóh shaam meí à?

Ngõh cheùk-chóh shaam.

Ngõh meí cheùk shaam.

taai

taai mô\*

Ngõh taai mô\*.

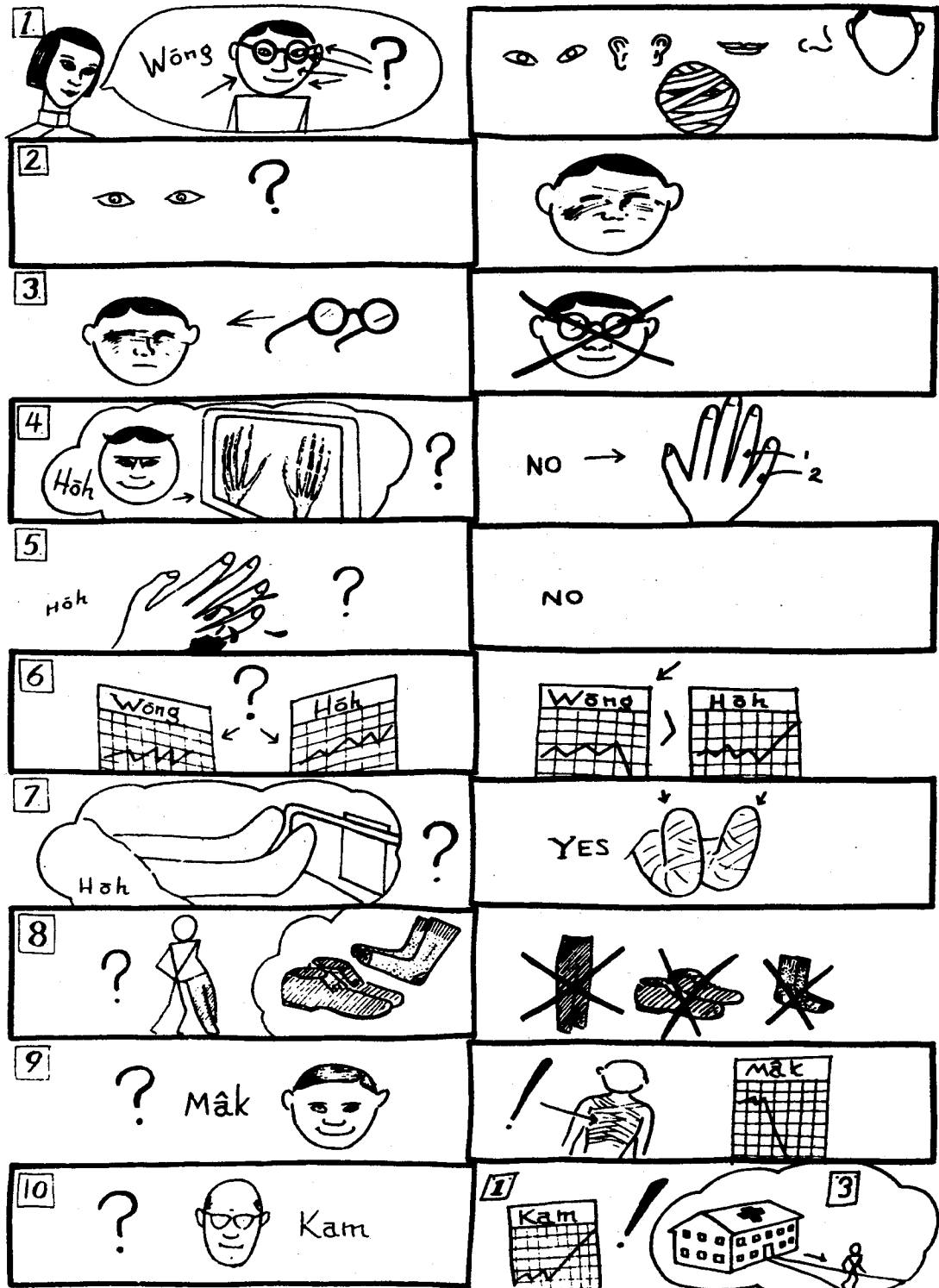
Ngõh taai ngaân-kèng\*.

tá

tá t'aai.

Ngõh tá t'aai.

LESSON 60



LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - DIALOGUE

1. A: Leī Sin-Shaang; Wōng Sin-Shaang kè ngaăn, ĩ, haú, peī, t'ŭng mĭn seung-tak kán-iù mã?  
 B: K'uĩ kè ngaăn, ĩ, haú, peī, t'ŭng mĭn to seung-tak keī kán-iù.
2. A: K'uĩ kè ngaăn seung-tak tím-yeŭng\* à?  
 B: K'uĩ kè chòh-ngaăn t'ŭng yaŭ-ngaăn to chúng-chòh.
3. A: Uē-kwóh k'uĩ kè leŭng-chèk ngaăn to chúng-chòh, k'uĩ chung taai m-taai-tak ngaăn-kèng\* à?  
 B: M-hóh-ĩ, k'uĩ m-taai-tak ngaăn-kèng\*.
4. A: T'eng-mán-wâ, Hòh Sin-Shaang kè shaú-chí uĕn-ts'uĕn t'uĕn saai, haī mã?  
 B: M-haī, chí-haī k'uĩ kè yaŭ-shaú kè leŭng-chèk shaú-chí t'uĕn-chòh che.
5. A: K'uĩ laŭ huèt laŭ-tak toh mã?  
 B: K'uĩ laŭ huèt laŭ-chòh m-haī keī toh.
6. A: Wōng Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yĭng peī-kaaŭ Hòh Sin-Shaang kè hó ti, yik-waāk yaī ti à?  
 B: Wōng Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yĭng yaī-kwòh Hòh Sin-Shaang kè hó toh.
7. A: Hòh Sin-Shaang kè leŭng-chèk keùk to seung-chòh, haī mã?  
 B: Haī là, k'uĩ kè chòh-keùk t'ŭng yaŭ-keùk to seung-chòh.
8. A: Kóm, k'uĩ tím hóh-ĩ cheùk foò, cheùk haai, cheùk mât à?  
 B: K'uĩ m-hóh-ĩ cheùk foò, cheùk haai, t'ŭng cheùk mât.
9. A: Mâk Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yĭng tím à?  
 B: K'uĩ kè hung-pô seung-tak fei-sheŭng-chi kán-iù. K'uĩ kè ts'ing-yĭng tsui yaī.
10. A: K'uĩ ooī m-ooī yaŭ ngai-hĭm à?  
 B: Wâ-m-tĭng, ngòh iù mán i-shaang chì chi-tò.  
 A: Kam Sin-Shaang kè ts'ing-yĭng tím à?  
 B: K'uĩ kè ts'ing-yĭng tsui hó; ngòh koó, yat leŭng yât chi-noī, k'uĩ hóh-ĩ ch'ut uĕn\*.



LESSON 60

TRANSLATION OF DIALOGUE

1. A: Mr. Leī, how's Mr. Wōng's eyes, ears, mouth, nose, and face?  
B: They are all quite seriously injured.
2. A: How are his eyes?  
B: His left eye and right eye are swollen.
3. A: If they are swollen, can he wear his eye glasses?  
B: I should say not.
4. A: I was told that all of Mr. Hoh's fingers were broken. Is that correct?  
B: No, only two fingers of his right hand are broken.
5. A: Did he bleed much?  
B: No, he didn't.
6. A: Is Mr. Wōng's condition better or worse than Mr. Hōh's?  
B: Mr. Wōng's condition is much worse.
7. A: Both of Mr. Hoh's legs are injured, isn't that so?  
B: Yes, his left leg and right leg are injured.
8. A: How can he wear his trousers, shoes and socks?  
B: He cannot wear such things.
9. A: How is Mr. Māk's condition?  
B: His chest injury is extremely serious. His condition is the worst.
10. A: Would he be in any kind of danger?  
B: I'll have to ask the doctor before I can say for sure.  
A: How is Mr. Kam's condition?  
B: His condition is the best. I suppose he will be discharged from the hospital within a day or so.

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

1. A: Fong-Laân, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, ti sùng ĩ-king tò-ts'ai là!  
B: Ngõh-tei t'ai-ka hei-fai\* la!
2. A: Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, nei kòk-tak ti sùng kau haam mà?  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak ni t'ip ts'ing-ts'oi ngaũ-yũk m-kau haam.
3. A: Uẽ-kwóh ni t'ip ts'ing-ts'oi ngaũ-yũk t'aam tak-chai, lók ti im waak-ché shi-yaũ la!  
B: Ngõh kòk-tak lók shi-yaũ hó-kwóh lók im.
4. A: Fong-Laân, ti sùng t'ung t'ong hó-shik mà, kau mei mà?  
C: Táng ngõh shi-há chi chi-tò. Â, ti sùng t'ung t'ong to m-ts'òh.
5. A: Ti chue-yũk t'ung ngaũ-yũk kau shũk mà?  
C: Ti chue-yũk kau shũk là; ti ngaũ-yũk chũng shaang-shaang-tei\*.
6. A: Ti ngaũ-yũk shaang ti m-kân-iũ. Kam Sheûng-Kaaù, nei hó p'á shik fei t'ung nau kê sùng, hai mà?  
B: Hai, ngõh hó p'á shik fei t'ung nau kê sùng.
7. A: Ti chue-yũk fei mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù?  
B: Ni t'ip chue-yũk m-fei.
8. A: Uẽ-kwóh nei kòk-tak ti sùng fei t'ung nau, yám pool nũng ch'á la, Kam Sheûng-Kaaù.  
B: M-shai là, ti sùng m-hai fei, m-hai nau à!
9. A: Fong-Laân, nei kòk-tak ti faân ngaang mà?  
C: M-ngaang, ti faân kei uẽ.
10. A: Fong-Laân, ni t'ip sùng lei nei shue kòm uẽ, nei kaap-tó mà?  
C: Ngõh kaap-tak-tó, m-koi.
11. A: Ngõh-tei ĩ-king shik-uẽn faân, nei-tei yat-chân seung hui t'ai tin-ying mà?

LESSON 60

ORAL MATERIAL - RECOMBINATION

- C: Kam-maän Chung-Kwòk Hei-Uên\* kè tîn-yíng hó hó-t'ai; neĩ seúng huì mà, Kam Sheûng-Kaaü?
12. B: Kam-maän Chung-Kwòk Hei-Uên\* tsô mi-yě hei à?
- C: Neĩ t'ai-hã ni cheung pò-chí, Chung-Kwòk Hei Uên\* kam-yât tsô "Kam-yât kè T'oi-Waan".
13. B: "Kam-yât kè T'oi-Waan "haĩ kóng mi-yě kè à?
- C: K'ui kóng kwaan-ue T'oi-Waan kè kwan-sz, kaau-t'ung, hôk-haaü, táng-táng.
14. A: Yê-maän tai-yat ch'eüng keĩ tím-chung hoi yíng à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaü?
- B: Kan-kui ni cheung pò-chí wâ, yê-maän tai-yat ch'eüng ts'at-tím-poön hoi yíng.
15. A: Neĩ kè piu i-ka keĩ tím à, Kam Sheûng-Kaaü?
- B: Ngõh kè piu i-ka lûk-tím-poön, chûng yaũ shíng yat tím-chung chí hoi yíng.
- A: Ngõh-teĩ chau lá. Fóh-kei, m-koi neĩ maaf-taan.
- B: Táng ngõh lai la, Ch'an Kaaü-Shaü.
- A: M-hó haäk-hei, Kam Sheûng-Kaaü, táng ngõh ts'éng.

LESSON 60

WORD LIST

1. ngaãn	eye
2. ĩ	ear
3. haú	mouth
4. peî	nose
5. chúng	to puff up, to swell, swollen
6. ngaãn-kèng*	eye glasses
7. shaú-chí	finger
8. t'uẽn (tuẽn)	to break, cut off, broken, (to decide)
9. chèk	AN for finger, leg, eye, ear, hand, animal, ship
10. laũ huết	to bleed, bleeding, hemorrhage
11. keùk	foot
12. foò	pants, trousers
13. mât	socks, stocking
14. hung pô	chest, breast
15. ngai-hím	danger, dangerous, critical, risky
16. ch'ut uẽn*	to check out from the hospital, leave the hospital

LESSON 60

READING MATERIAL

956

手 shǎu: hand; arm; a hand.

手指 shǎu-chí: the finger.

手段 shǎu-tuǎn: ability; skill; scheme.

手鎗 shǎu-ts'ung: pistol; revolver.

747

眼 ngǎn: eye: opening; arch.

眼皮 ngǎn-p'ei: eyelid.

眼眉 ngǎn-mei: eyebrow.

眼鏡 ngǎn-k'ang: spectacles; eye-glasses.

近視眼 k'án-shí ngǎn: short sightedness

341

耳 ěr: the ear

耳仔 ěr-tsai: the ear

耳聾 ěr-lung: deaf

手 眼 耳

手 眼 耳

841

鼻 peí: the nose

鼻涕 peí-t'ai: nasal mucus.

鼻祖 peí tsó: founder of a family; first ancestor.

489

各 k'ak: all; every; each.

各種 k'ak ch'ung: every kind.

各人 k'ak yin: every person; each one.

各國 k'ak kw'ak: every country; each nation.

各方面 k'ak fong-shin: from every view points; all sides.

鼻

各

鼻 各

鼻 各

LESSON 60

READING MATERIAL

665

襪 maät: stockings;  
hose.  
布襪 pò maät: cotton  
stockings.  
襪帶 maät taai: garter.  
織襪 chik maät: to knit  
socks.

210

褲 fòd: trousers;  
drawers  
長褲 ch'óng fòd:  
trousers; slacks  
內褲 noi fòd: drawers

324

胸 hung: the breast;  
thorax  
胸腔 hung-t'óng: the  
chest  
胸懷 hung-wai: bosom  
胸骨 hung-kwat: breast  
bone

襪 袜 褲 袴 扶 胸 胸 胸

# 襪 褲 胸

襪 袴 褲 胸 胸

532

流 laū: to flow along;  
a current; spre-  
ad about; scat-  
tered.  
流血 laū huät: bleeding.  
流淚 laū lui: to weep.  
流利 laū lei: fluent.  
流域 laū-wik: river basin.  
流行 laū-haäng: prevalent;  
spreading (dis-  
ease); fashion-

317

血 huät: blood  
血管 huät-kòk: blood  
vessels  
血脈 huät-mák: the pul-  
se  
血統 huät-t'óng: blood  
relation

流

血

# 流血

流

血

LESSON 60

READING MATERIAL

頭先黃小姐買 choh 两大包野, 陳英問黃小姐  
 啲兩包係乜野. 黃小姐話, 而家唔講得 poi 陳英  
 聽. 佢叫陳英快啲去街, 做佢嘅事, 等陳英翻黎  
 至再講. 而家陳英去街, 黃小姐喺酒店等陳英.  
 同時, 黃小姐想洗頭, 洗袜, 同整好啲 shaam, 袂等等.  
 佢地各有各人嘅事, 各做各人嘅事啦. 而家陳英  
 同黃小姐都好忙.

黃小姐正話整緊佢嘅 shaam, 袂嘅時候, 佢聽  
 倒好似有打門聲, 開門一睇, uēn 來係陳英. 佢 taai-  
 choh 件新帽, 着 choh 套新西裝, 兩 chok 手都 ning 滿 shaai 野.  
 黃小姐同陳英放好啲野, 除 choh 件帽, 睇見陳英飛  
 choh 髮, 飛得唔錯. 陳英睇見黃小姐洗 choh 頭, 啲  
 頭髮整得好好睇. 黃小姐問陳英有乜野新聞.  
 陳英話, 啲鋪頭嘅生意好好. 頭先喺街處佢見  
 倒兩個人 chong-車, 真係令人怕啦. 佢地嘅眼, 耳, 口, 鼻,  
 面都 ching shaai, 胸部流血; 後來有人車 choh 佢地去醫院.  
 而家唔知佢地點樣啦!

LESSON 60

WRITING MATERIAL

手	Character Number 956		Radical Number 64				
	Stroke Number 4		手				
	'	二	三	手			
眼	Character Number 747		Radical Number 109				
	Stroke Number 11		目				
	丨	冂	月	月	目	目	目
	目	眼					
耳	Character Number 341		Radical Number 128				
	Stroke Number 6		耳				
	一	丿	丿	月	耳		
鼻	Character Number 841		Radical Number 209				
	Stroke Number 14		鼻				
	'	丨	冂	自	自	自	鼻
	鼻	鼻	鼻	鼻	鼻		
各	Character Number 489		Radical Number 30				
	Stroke Number 6		口				
	'	夕	夕	各	各		